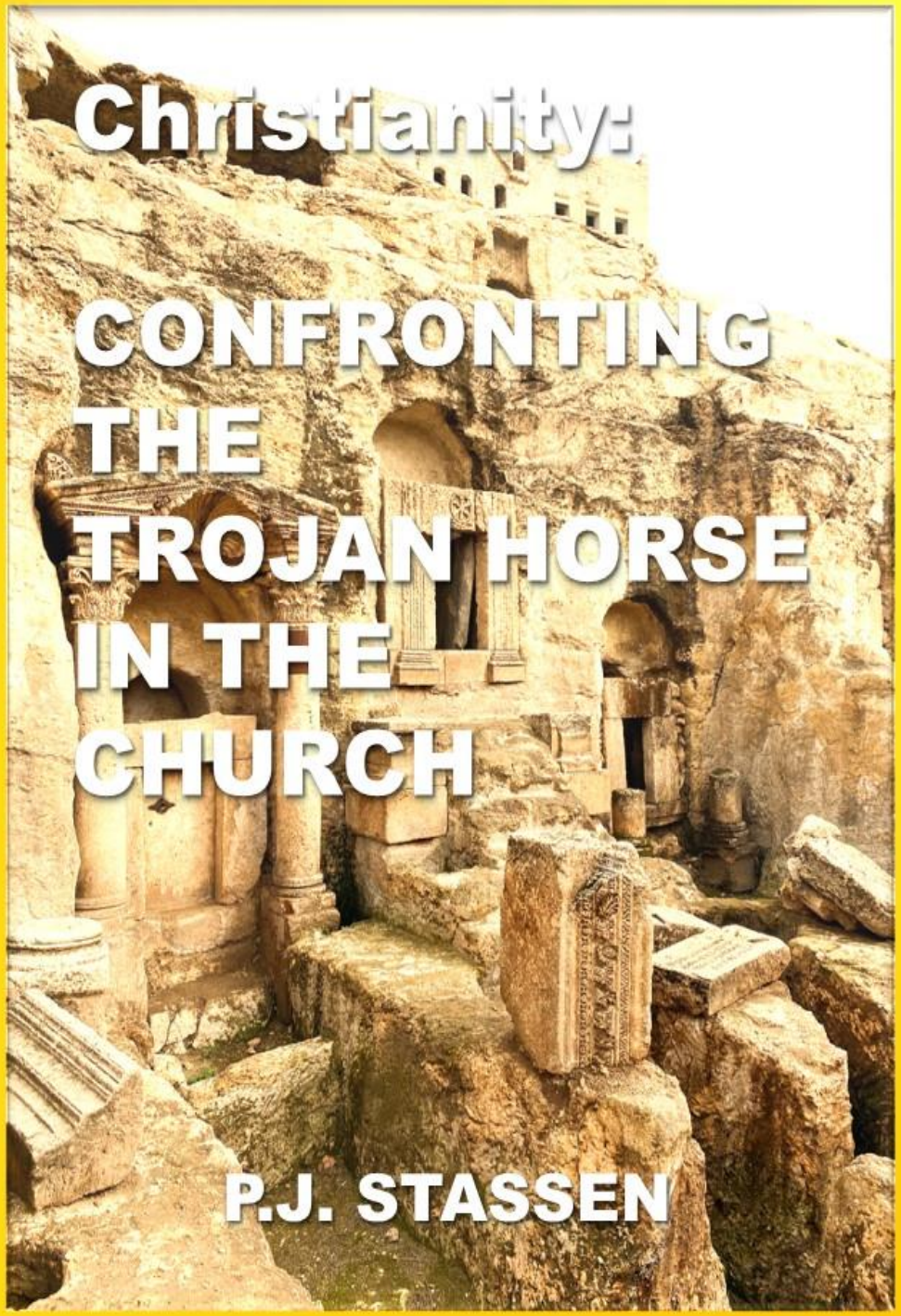

Christianity:
CONFRONTING THE TROJAN HORSE IN THE CHURCH
P.J. STASSEN

Christianity

Confronting the Trojan Horse in the Church

An Easy Reader for busy People on the Run

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen

All Rights Reserved

ISBN 978-0-6397-5900-5

P.J. Stassen
Centurion
SOUTH AFRICA

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Acknowledgements

Grateful for/to:

1. Bible translations interchangeably consulted:

King James Version (KJV/KJV+) & *Modern King James Version* (MKJV) unless otherwise indicated e.g., *Young's Literal Translation* (YLT) & *Hebraic Roots Bible* (HRB). The reader may find that, occasionally, I have inserted capitals (in brackets) into Scripture references for the purpose of clarity.

2. E-Sword.net: *The Sword of the Lord with an Electronic Edge (Free Bible Study for the PC).* Online 2021.

3. All the sources, scholars, historical figures and authors I have been allowed to mention, quote or use as examples in the course of writing.

4.Cover Image by Qzunduny Asina (Pexels/Pixabay)/Cover design: Modified by P.J. Stassen.

5. Cecilia Stassen, for her ongoing assistance, encouragement and invaluable help.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Foreword

An informative book, I believe, should be like a sumptuous dinner ... lavish, interesting, easily digestible and to be remembered for years afterwards, and with this book I have aimed to accomplish exactly that, for what could be more interesting and memorable than the persona, life and ministry of a man who has changed the history of the world to the matchless extent that Jesus of Nazareth (the Christ) had done?

Unlike many postmodernists, who have so superficially dismissed the historical Jesus (for all intents and purposes) as nothing more than a deluded first-century religious fanatic and rabble rouser of a charlatan who was arrested by the authorities, not as political zealot or aspiring messiah, but as a common, albeit charismatic public nuisance who disingenuously passed off cheap street magicians' illusions as Biblical quality miracles, i.e., postmodernists who today, like pagan sorcerers and derelict, toothless oriental mystics, dare to determine the measure of a man and his words by (of all things!) the application of coloured beads.

I, instead, insist that only a carpenter-rabbi of His divine origin, moral stature and matchless wisdom could have transformed this 1970s runaway freight-train and weirds-mobile of a cynical, suburban hedonist and amoral agnostic into a person so enamoured with this Messiah that I, in the sunset season of my life, have aspired to write not only one book about His sacred cause and merciful gospel, but several.

Today, when I read the popular atheists of our times, or debate a seasoned agnostic about the existence of God, I can only heartily agree with the wise theologians who, upon hearing people say that the character of the first-century Jesus of history was so remarkable that He must have been 'forged' (and should be considered a 'fake') instead have so aptly retorted (among others) as follows (my paraphrasing):

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"The man Jesus of Nazareth was so unique, gifted, remarkable and special that only a real Jesus Christ could have forged a Jesus Christ; furthermore, if the Bible really were only a collection of fairy tales, then why is it either banned or severely persecuted in at least 52 countries?"

PJ Stassen
Centurion, South Africa.
December 2021.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Introduction

I wrote this book, not as a theologian (which I am not), but as a sinner saved by grace and a social commentator concerned with the cause and future of Christianity in the world. This book comprises the following themes:

Part 1. Christianity vs. Atheism: Illustrating the absurdity of the religious cult of 'Atheism' as a 'replacement-theology' for Christianity today.

Part 2. Speaking Truth to Power: Emphasizing Christians' moral obligation as a spiritual force to function as society's moral conscience in the highest echelons of power, including government and big business.

Part 3. Who Created the Creator? Dismissing Atheism's bizarre and erroneous concept of 'created gods' and a 'created Creator'.

Part 4: The Rickety Legs of Postmodernism in Religion Today: Exposing postmodernist brands of religion in society at large and specifically in Christianity for the farcical delusion they represent.

Part 5. Will God Survive Science? Rebutting the secular humanists' pathological pre-occupation with and insistence on dismissing of the Bible, God and the Gospel of Jesus Christ as obsolete and inconsequential in favour of 'Science' as the ultimate solution to all of humanity's challenges and problems today.

The story of the Bible and God's designs for man; the Commandments of Moses and the Gospel of Jesus Christ, can,

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

for all intents and purposes, miraculously integrated to be summarised by a single Scripture reference:

> *"For as by one man's disobedience [THE FIRST ADAM] many were made sinners, so by the obedience of One [THE LAST ADAM, JESUS CHRIST] shall many be made righteous."*
> [Romans5:19MKJV].

I am reminded of what C.S. Lewis has said (my paraphrasing):

> *"There are only two kinds of people, i.e., those who say to God, 'Thy will be done!' and those to whom God must say, "Okay then ... have it your way!"*

The lot and final destiny of every (fully informed & evangelised) person that ever lived will, in other words, be decided on this, i.e., a choice between Good and Evil, Light and Darkness, Jesus and Barabbas, Christ and Satan.

With those who object that anyone could exercise such a critical choice still wrongly from pure ignorance, or from cultural and/or religious biases, I can only in sympathy say that I fully concur, and although I insist that there is no other name but the Name of Jesus Christ by which we are saved, we probably should leave such metaphysical judgments (i.e., in respect of the 'inadequately informed and poorly evangelised') for God to decide and deal with.

There is a huge difference between being a 'sinner' and being 'ungodly'/'wicked'. All the 'ungodly' and 'wicked' are sinners, but not all 'sinners' are necessarily 'ungodly or 'wicked' ... they are simply lost and must be found. God has said:

> *"And He [GOD] said, I will make all My goodness pass before you [MOSES], and I will proclaim the name of Jehovah before you. And I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will have mercy on whom I will have mercy."*
> [Exodus33:10MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

CONTENTS

PART ONE: CHRISTIANITY vs. ATHEISM 12

1. Introduction to Christian Apologetics 13
2. Atheism's Elephant in the Room 36
3. Pallbearers of Death 38
4. Atheism: Confusion on Steroids 44
5. Atheism: Justice and Injustice 46
6. Atheism: Misery Loves Company 48
7. Atheism: River of No Return 50
8. Atheism: The Dawkins Delusion 53
9. Atheism: The Epitome of Pitiless Indifference 59
10. Atheism: Where Pride (Haughtiness) Comes Before the Fall 62
11. Atheism: Where Richard Dawkins Has Lost His Way 64
12. Atheism's 'Catch-22' 67
13. Atheism's Frustrating Dead End 70
14. Even A Stopped Clock Can Still Be 100% Right At Least Twice a Day 72
15. Gifts the Atheists Have Declined 75
16. Hope for Atheists 78
17. Never Join a Cult That Believes in Death After Death 81
18. Reasons Why Atheists Will Not See God 84
19. Reasons Why the Religious Cult of Atheism Will Fail 91
20. The Reason That Atheists Say God Is Evil 98
21. The Religious Cult of Atheism Exposed 100
22. The Religious Paradox Called 'Atheism' 104
23. The Resolute Atheist's Gilt-Edged (Conditional) Guarantee of Salvation 108
24. The Atheism Delusion 111

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

25. The Atheist's 95% Problem 111
26. Intelligent Design: The Atheist-Evolutionist's Special Expertise? 118
27. The Futility of Atheism 123
28. When God Speaks to Atheists 126
29. Where Atheists Are Losing Their Way 128
30. Where Stephen Hawking Went Wrong: 'The Theory of Nothing' 131
31. Why I Reject the Religion of Atheism 135
32. Why the Ungodly Blasphemes God 139
33. Why Atheists Do Not Like God 141
34. Why Atheists Do Not Read the Bible 144
35. Why God Tolerates the Atheist 147
36. Cause and Effect: The Disingenuous Atheist 151
37. This Is Where Leftists Could Be Taking You 154
38. Last Words of Charles Templeton (Atheist) 157
39. Decrees of Nazi Brutality: Dresden - WWII 1942-1945 160

PART TWO: SPEAKING TRUTH TO POWER 163

40. Democracy: Should the Majority Always Be Followed? 164
41. How the Nazi Bigwigs Switched from Right to Left at the Nuremberg Trials 167
42. Kiss of the Serpent 169
43. Nazis Barking Up the Wrong Tree 172
44. No Regret Vote in Eternity 175
45. Optical Delusions 177
46. Penny Wise Pound Foolish 180
47. Phototaxis: Like A Moth to A Flame 182
48. Seduced by the Voice of the Serpent 185
49. Speaking Truth to Power 189
50. The Great 'Blue Watermelon' Hoax 192
51. The Infinite Monkey Theorem 196

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

52. The Myth of the 'Self-made' Man 198
53. The Smiler with the Knife Under the Cloak 200
54. The Urban Pagan's Fatal Impudence 203
55. 'Tombstone' or 'Dodge': Pick Your Poison 207
56. Violence in Schools: Why Are We Not Surprised? 211

PART THREE: WHO CREATED THE CREATOR? 216

57 Who Created the Creator? 217
58.Who Owns the Universe? 220
59. Dangers of Scientific Pantheism (Atheism-Evolutionism) 223
60. Drosophila Fruit-Fly and Evolution 226
61. Evolution: How Does a Fairy Tale Usually Begin? 221
62. Evolution: Meet the Apex Species 233
63. Evolutionism: The New 'Dead Poets Society' 236
64. Evolution's Infamous Hall of Shame 239
65. Darwinism: Survival of the Fittest? 243
66. The Darwinists' Pathological Deification of Darwin 246
67. International Darwin Day: Why? 249
68. Are Demons Smarter Than People? 251

PART FOUR: THE RICKETY LEGS OF POSTMODERNISM IN RELIGION TODAY 255

69. Still Behind Bars? 256
70. Beware of Buyer's Remorse! 259
71. Beware of Sticky Traps! 262
72. Cleopatra: Queen of Denial 264
73 The Virgin Birth of the Cosmos 267
74. The Three Deadly Pillars of Atheism-Evolutionism

269
75. The 'Primordial Earth' & 'Pre-Adamite Race' Myths 273
76. Why Atheism-Evolutionism Does Not Convince 278
77. Jesus Christ Did Not Believe in Evolution 281
78. Did Evolution Really Cause the Fossil Record? 283
79. Maropeng South Africa: 'Cradle of Humankind' (Really?) 287
80. Evolution: The Mystery of Homologous Structures Explained 290
81. Facts About Evolutionists You Ought to Know 292
82. Why I Am a Young Earth Creationist 295
83. Christian Atheism: Cult of Unreason 301
84. From the Bible to Darwinism: From Hero to Zero 304
85. Heresy in the Church? 306
86. Postmodernism: The Future of Truth Meaning & Certainty 312
87. The Descent of the Modernists 315
88. How the Postmodernists Are Trying to Sell Us a Fake Jesus 319
89. Is Your Pastor Preaching 'Another Jesus'? 324
90. Woe to the Shepherds Scattering the Sheep! 328

PART FIVE: WILL GOD SURVIVE SCIENCE? 331

91. Who Is Your Father? 322
92. Whose Report Will You Believe? 341
93. Will God Survive Science? 344

Acknowledgements 3
Foreword 4
Introduction 6
Invitation 350
Recommended Sources 351
Author Profile 364

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

PART ONE:
CHRISTIANITY vs. ATHEISM

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 1

INTRODUCTION TO CHRISTIAN APOLOGETICS

1. **Introduction.** The term 'Christen Apologetics' refers to that branch of Biblical studies involved in the defence of the Christian Faith against objections and critique against the significance, value and validity of the Faith in Christianity, while the Encyclopaedia Britannica defines the word, 'Apologist', as follows:

> *"**Apologist**, any of the Christian writers, primarily in the 2nd century, who attempted to provide a defense of Christianity and criticisms of paganism and other aspects of Greco-Roman culture. Many of their writings were addressed to Roman emperors, and it is probable that the writings were actually sent to government secretaries who were empowered to accept or reject them. Under these circumstances, some of the apologies assumed the form of briefs written to defend Christians against the accusations current in the 2nd century, especially the charges that their religion was novel or godless or that they engaged in immoral cultic practices."*
>
> [Encyclopaedia Britannica, online].

Doug Potter PhD, from the Southern Evangelical Seminary & Bible College, suggests the follow strategies for teaching Christian Apologetics:

1.1 Apologetics Education must be geared toward the believer.

1.2 Apologetics Education must be age appropriate.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

1.3 Apologetics must follow a systematic plan.

1.4 Apologetics education must be activity based.

1.5 Apologetics education must know its limitations.

2. **Approaches to Christian Apologetics.** Wikipedia summarises the various approaches to Christian Apologetics by such topics as:

2.1 **Scripture driven.** Defence of the historicity and validity of the *Bible* as God's (inerrant, written) Word gifted to humanity in general and believers especially.

2.2 **Creation driven.** Defence of the *Genesis Creation Account* against deceptive, delusional and/or dysfunctional worldviews that may, among others, comprise such fields of study as follows:

(i) Atheism
(ii) Agnosticism
(iii) Neo-paganism
(iv) Secular Humanism
(v) Classical (Atheistic) Darwinism
(vi) Biblical Creationism (Young Earth Creationism)
(vii) Darwinian Creationism (Old Earth Creationism/Creative Evolutionism).

P.S. Other apologists may prefer to name and list these themes differently, depending on such factors as theological tradition, training, individual temperament, or emphases of study.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

2.3 **Experience driven.** Defence of the *Christian Faith* and the Gospel founded on the individual as well as collective Christians' *experience,* e.g., experience of spiritual regeneration, repentance and the testimony of the Holy Spirit. The idea of 'experience driven' apologetics is supported by the etymology of the word 'experiment' as follows:

> *mid-14c., "action of observing or testing; an observation, test, or trial;" also "piece of evidence or empirical proof; feat of magic or sorcery," from Old French experment "practical knowledge, cunning; enchantment, magic spell; trial, proof, example; lesson, sign, indication," from Latin experimentum "a trial, test, proof, experiment," noun of action from experiri "to try, test," from ex "out of" (see ex-) + peritus "experienced, tested," from PIE *per-yo-, suffixed form of root *per- (3) "to try, risk."*
>
> [Etymonline.com].

2.4 **Historical & Jurisprudence (Evidentialist) driven.** Defence of the *Christian Faith* founded on theologians' application of those protocols and procedures, e.g., forensic studies involving the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ.

2.5 **Supernatural driven.** Defence of *Biblical miracles* (from the Bible), as well as all true and valid (Biblical type) miracles from any era, as genuine and valid phenomena produced by God as the omnipotent Creator and Ruler of the Universe. Evangelical Christians consider the atheist's monotonous mantra that 'miracles are impossible' and (theoretically) 'in breach of the Laws of Nature' thus as philosophically absurd as well as mathematically illogical.

Miracles are (by default) *supposed to be impossible* and *supposed to (apparently) be in breach of the Laws of Nature* ... that is why we call such events 'miracles' in the first place (hence the adjective, 'miraculous'). Had miracles been 'possible', they wouldn't have qualified as 'miracles' and

wouldn't have been 'miraculous', only ordinary, mundane events of no consequence at all of which nobody would have taken any notice.

In fact, the existence of the *Laws of Nature* is an indispensable minimum requirement for miracles to happen otherwise, in the absence of such restraining *Laws of Nature*, there would be no *Natural Laws* available for the event to be in breach of for it to qualify as a 'miracle.'

In a topsy turvy world and scenario where anything could willy-nilly happen left, right and centre, all events would have been (chaotically, destructively, unreservedly) 'possible' without any scientific or divine limitations or constraints at all, while the Christian's point-of-departure is that Biblical miracles are strictly sanctioned, ordered, allowed and supervised by God to work for the 'good' for those 'called to His purposes'.

The atheists' position that 'miracles are impossible' however, has some partial merit; what he/she really wants to say is that 'miracles are impossible for atheists', which is completely true. Why? Well, it stands to reason that the atheist will usually auto-destruct by never asking or trusting God for a miracle anyway because he/she does not believe in God in the first place, and, secondly, God will anyway not cast His pearls before those that are 'cynical and unappreciative' (for lack of a harsher term); without *faith* it is impossible to please God.

2.6 **Prophecy driven.** Defence of the *Christian Faith* founded on the remarkable fulfilling of *Biblical prophecies,* especially those *messianic prophecies* pertaining to the arrival and life of Jesus Christ.

2.7 **Science driven.** Defence of the Christian Faith founded on *empirical evidence from modern science* as presented by secular as well as Godfearing scientists. The website 'Dissent

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

from Darwin' (https://dissentfromdarwin.org) is specifically dedicated to the cause of publishing the testimonies of thousands of scientists worldwide who either seriously doubt or reject the atheistic (Darwinian) Evolutionary Theory.

2.8 **Philosophy-driven.** Defence of the Christian Faith that may include such *philosophical themes* such as:

2.8.1 **The Moral Argument.** Defence of the Faith founded on the *morality of Creation* and the *moral demands of the Bible* (e.g., the 'Ten Commandments') that demonstrate a clear tension between the ultimate GOOD (emanating from God, the Creator) and the ultimate EVIL (emanating from Satan, a creature).

2.8.2 **The Presuppositional Argument.** Defence of the Faith founded on *the presupposition that the basic 'belief-systems' or 'convictions' of both believers and unbelievers* demand the existence of God.

2.8.3 **The Cosmological Argument.** Defence of the Faith founded on the principle that *the very existence of the Cosmos* already proves the existence of God.

2.8.4 **The Teleological Argument.** Defence of the Faith founded on the point-of-departure that *the very presence of intelligent design in nature* already proves the existence of an Intelligent Designer (Creator).

2.8.5 **The Ontological & Transcendental Arguments.** Defence of the Faith founded on the point-of-departure that *the very idea or thought of the existence or non-existence of God* already proves the existence of God, otherwise the mind of humanity would not have been capable of such intellectual acrobatics as to think about

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

and contemplate such abstract things (for instance, do animals ever contemplate such things?).

2.8.6 **The 'Blaise Pascal Wager' Argument.** Defence of the Faith founded *on this brilliant French scientist's point-of-departure* that it would be wiser, safer and more logical and sensible for mankind (especially for the vacillating individual) to believe and live *as if God exists* instead of vice versa.

3. **Characteristics of Atheism.** Atheism, *per se,* denies the existence of God and rejects the Bible as God's authoritative Word for mankind. As a species, atheists have no interest in the Bible, the Gospel or in the forgiveness of sin, salvation, and everlasting life and is just about one the most morbid, nihilistic* and depressing of all worldviews and religious cults in captivity. It may, among other things, also manifest as *Agnosticism, Cybernetics, Dianetics & Scientology, Nazism, Fascism, Communism, Secular Humanism, Transhumanism, Posthumanism, Satanism* etc.

What baffles me most is not the fact that atheists do not believe in God rather than the fact that they are under the impression that they have no sin and have no need for a 'forgiving' Saviour and God.

* 'Nihilistic': Faith in Death-after-death, not Life-after-death.

4. **Classical (Atheistic) Darwinism.** From the preponderance of literature on Charles Darwin and Darwinism in general it has become pointedly clear that 'Classical Darwinism' is atheistic by default and founded on two non-negotiable points-of-departure, i.e.:

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

(i) the rejection of the existence of an Intelligent Designer (Creator) as the Divine Agent responsible for the original conception, creation and ongoing maintenance and control of the Cosmos (as per Genesis 1:1)

(ii) faith in the 'arrival' (for lack of a better word) of the Cosmos from out of the 'blue-of-nothing' through the magical, unplanned, accidental and random alchemy of brainless and lifeless 'Evolution', a mysterious, unplanned and unpremeditated process affectionately referred to among atheists, evolutionists and agnostics as the 'Big Bang'.

5. **Postmodernism & Christian Atheism.** Ever since the advent of popular movements like the 'Jesus Seminar' (USA) and 'Die Nuwe Hervormers' (RSA), Evangelical Christianity has been combating the scourge of *Christian Atheism,* an approach to the Bible that denies the miraculous element in Scripture (and especially in the New Testament), the rejection of the virgin birth and divinity of Christ and the idea that, although the Bible may (or should) be accepted as a commendable and helpful book on 'social ethics', the historical narrative regarding the miracles of Christ and claims about His divine status as the Son of God (God incarnate) should be considered as no more than ancient and obsolete Jewish folklore, myth and legend not to be taken seriously by the modern sophisticated, educated ('enlightened') mind.

Evangelical Christians, of course, reject this worldview (the very false cult of 'another Jesus', 'another 'gospel' and 'another spirit' among postmodernist theologians as warned against by the Apostle Paul) as heresy with the contempt it deserves. It is simply amazing how this magical word, i.e., 'enlightened' or 'enlightenment', is bandied about as the key to spiritual emancipation, discovery and freedom by all and sundry all over the world, e.g., from the ultra-sophisticated, educated heathens in 'ivy league' universities in the West (who trample the Gospel

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

of Jesus Christ as mythical bunkum) to illiterate mystics in Asia spending hours, if not days, in stupefying transcendent meditation.

6. **Three main themes defended by Evangelical Christians.** Christians from the perspective of *Evangelical Christianity* are (in my view) predominantly engaged in and concerned with the promotion of three critical themes:

6.1 **Intelligent Design.** This refers to the argument that *intelligent design* (in nature) as well as an *Intelligent (Designer Creator)* exist and that the Cosmos was premeditatedly conceived, planned, and created by the Intelligent Designer exactly as the Bible teaches.

By the way, not all those who believe in the existence of intelligent design and an Intelligent Designer are necessarily Christians; the subject is often pursued and studied across a wide spectrum of faiths and creeds of diverse kinds.

6.2 **Biblical Creationism.** This refers to the historicity of the *Bible* as a valid and reliable steward and repository of the *Genesis Creation Account* of which God, i.e., Creator and Intelligent Designer, is the Author.

6.3 **Evangelical Christianity.** This refers to the doctrine that the *Son of God, Jesus Christ, has died at Golgotha (Calvary) for the sins of the world* and that, through His *ministry, life, suffering, sacrifice, death, resurrection and consequently His righteousness,* forgiveness of sin and Eternal Life is promised to all those who will repent, believe the Gospel and accept Him as Saviour and LORD.

7. **Tips on how to stand for the Kingdom of God.** Sean McDowell PhD, professor of Christian Apologetics at Biola

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

University, has given a plethora of tips for the aspiring Christian apologist to consider:

7.1 "Before speaking on an issue, ask yourself: Do I have all of the facts? Or at least a sufficient amount to make a reasonable judgment?

7.2 "Don't base your beliefs in what you like, as tempting and natural as that may be. Seek truth, even if you don't like it.

7.3 "There is some truth in every false belief system. Otherwise, no one would be tempted to believe it.

7.4 "When reading the Bible, it is not a live option to accept teaching you like and disregard teachings you don't. Either it is inspired, and authoritative, or not.

7.5 "The core question many people are asking today is whether Christianity is good. If we can't show that it is good, many will not even consider if it is true.

7.6 "Simply outwork people. Read more. Study more. Ask better questions. Think more deeply. There's no shortcut.

7.7 "Genuine tolerance means respecting people who view the world differently. Tolerating only those who hold your views is no tolerance at all.

7.8 "Whether in person or online, regularly ask yourself, 'If that person were sitting across from me, would I be speaking with the same tone and attitude?'

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

7.9 "Be Patient! Got an email from a friend who researched the historical Jesus for 7-8 years and just decided to become a Christian.

7.10 "Even though He doesn't need us, God still loves us. Why? Love is not just what God does. It's who He is.

7.11 "Have the courage to stand by your convictions, whether they are popular or not.

7.12 "Don't pray for God to bless you today. Pray that God will make you a blessing to others.

7.13 "If a seeker is open to considering the claims of Christ, don't give him/her an apologetics book first. Offer the Gospel of John...and then an apologetics book.

7.14 "There is no single apologetics or evangelism method that works for everyone. People are different.

7.15 "If your views never run up against the wider culture, then ask yourself how biblically faithful you're being.

7.16 Freedom is not doing whatever you want, but having the capacity to do what you ought.

7.17 "Remember, even people who reject, scorn, or hate God are (a) made in His image and (b) live in His world.

7.18 "Snarky condescension will change no one's mind. If you want to influence, lead with kindness and charity.

7.19 "Remember, the Bible doesn't approve of everything it records.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

7.20 "Speak truth with gentleness. Avoid the temptation to compromise truth or speak harshly (Colossians4:6).

7.21 "You don't have to have all the answers. Admit if you don't know an answer, but then go find it.

7.22 "Don't merely make the case that Christianity is true. Make the case that it is good and beautiful.

7.23 "We are called to make good arguments, but not be argumentative (1 Peter 3:15).

7.24 "You may disagree with others, but remember, people hold views for reasons they perceive as good.

7.25 "Approach others with the idea that you may have something to learn from them.

7.26 "Interpret your experience in light of Scripture, rather than Scripture in light of your experience.

7.27 "Make good arguments and defend truth, but remember, the deepest need of the human heart is for love."

8. Ten empirical proofs that God exists (Bonus article: Reprint from 'Christianity: Saviour on a Mission').

8.1 **The Reality of the BIBLE.** The psalmist writes:

"The Lord gave the word: great was the company of those that published it."

[Psalm68:11KJV].

"The Words of Jehovah are pure Words, like silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times."

[Psalm12:6MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"The heaven and the earth shall pass away, but My Words shall not pass away."

[Matthew24:35MKJV].

As I write the Bible is still considered the world's bestseller.

"With estimated total sales of over five billion copies, it is widely considered to be the best-selling book of all time.[4][6][7] As of the 2000s, it sells approximately 100 million copies annually."

[Wikipedia].

8.2 **The Cosmos.** To this day I am waiting for the atheist, secular humanist, evolutionist and/or philosopher that will coherently (i.e., outside the ambit of Bible history and revelation) explain to us:

8.2.1 Why is there something (e.g., a Universe, galaxies, solar systems, space, planets, people, animals, plants etc,) instead of nothing?

8.2.2 Where did the Cosmos come from?

8.2.3 Where did we come from?

8.2.4 Why are were here?

8.2.5 Where are we going?

8.2.6 Is there hope for planet Earth?

8.2.7 Is there life after death?

8.2.8 Why can't so-called 'Evolution' *(sic)* get it right, i.e., why is there, after so-called *'millions of years of progressive Evolution',* still a 100% mortality rate for every generation in every nation?

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Pitted against the futility of the atheist-evolutionist's pathetic response (If any at all) to such questions, the Christian offers the most coherent response to date. For instance, it is clear that:

- According to scientists themselves, science only knows about 5% of what is going on in the Universe with the rest (95%) *'undetectable by scientific instruments dark matter & dark energy'.* Furthermore, scientists (e.g., marine biologists etc.) concede that they only know about 10%-20% of what is going on in the oceans of the Earth.

- God may thus just be obscured from their view and/or scientific observations from the 80% to 90% of the oceans and 95% of the Cosmos the scientists still know little (or not enough) about. Even had they 100% knowledge about the oceans and the Cosmos (best-case scenario) they still might not observe or see God ... to use an allegory, who in his right mind would look and search for Henry Ford in the engine of a Ford automobile?

The Bible teaches:

> *"In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth."*
> [Genesis1:1MKJV].
> *"Who has measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and measured out the heavens with a span? And who has shut up the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?"*
> [Isaiah40:12MKJV].
> *"So says Jehovah God, He who created the heavens and stretched them out, spreading out the earth and its offspring; He who gives breath to the people on it and spirit to those who walk in it."*
> [Isaiah42:5MKJV].
> *"I have made the earth, and created man on it; I with My hands have stretched out the heavens; and all their host have I commanded."*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

[Isaiah45:12MKJV].

" ... seek Him who created the Pleiades and Orion, and who turned the deep darkness into the morning and He darkened the day into night. Seek Him who calls for the waters of the sea, and pours them out on the face of the earth; Jehovah is His name."

[Amos5:8MKJV].

"O Lord, You are worthy to receive glory and honor and power, because You created all things, and for Your will they are and were created ... and swore by Him who lives forever and ever, who created the heaven and the things in it, and the earth and the things in it, and the sea and the things in it, that there should no longer be time."

[Revelation4:11; 10:6MKJV].

8.3 **The Reality of PLANET EARTH.** The Bible says:

"He stretches out the north over the empty place, and He hung the earth on nothing."

[Job26:7MKJV].

Check out any image of the earth in books or on the Internet ... is it suspended in deep space or not? In other words, it was 'hung on nothing', exactly as the Bible predicted centuries before modern (optical and radio) telescopes and the science of modern astronomy were founded.

8.4 **The Reality of the SEVEN DAY WEEK.** God made the heavens and the earth in six days and on the seventh day He 'rested' (stopped creating); the seven-day week has been in full force ever since ... why won't or can't anyone change it?

[Genesis1:1-31; 2:1-3].

8.5 **The Reality of ZIONISM.** God promised Abraham (Abram > Abraham > Isaac >Jacob > Israel):

"And Jehovah said to Abram, Go out of your country, and from your kindred, and from your father's house into a land that I will

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

show you. And I will make you a great nation. And I will bless you and make your name great. And you shall be a blessing. And I will bless those that bless you and curse the one who curses you. And in you shall all families of the earth be blessed."

[Genesis12:1-3MKJV].

The Prophet Isaiah warns:

"This burden was in the year that King Ahaz died: Rejoice not, O Philistia, all of you, that the rod of your striking is broken. For a viper comes forth from the root of a snake, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent. And the first-born of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety; and I will kill your root with famine, and he shall slay your remnant. Howl, O gate! Cry, O city! O Philistia, all of you, are melted away; for from the north a smoke comes, and no straggler in his ranks. What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That Jehovah has founded Zion, and the poor of His people shall trust in it."

[Isaiah14:28-32MKJV].

8.6 **The Miracle of BIRTH.** Within an hour after the birth of my son in 1979 (and the same with the birth of my daughter in 1981) I would have given my life for a little person whom I, at that moment, didn't know from Adam, an experience and an emotion neither secular psychology, science, scientism, evolutionism or secular philosophy can ever hope to explain.

This phenomenon, i.e., the miracle of birth, vividly demonstrates the miracle of birth and wonder of divine Creation and illustrates the futility of the religious cult of atheism-evolutionism that doggedly believes in 'death-after-death' and impotency of Darwinism that, after, 'millions of years of progressive Evolution', still cannot get it right as it struggles with a 100% mortality rate for mankind in every generation in every nation.

The miracle of birth almost daily shows that life is more than a collection of cells, bones, nerves, skin, hair, blood, water and a brain housing a motley collection of 'thinking

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

atoms'; it affirms the Biblical fact that the physical body of man houses an immortal spirit created by God and cherished by our Heavenly Father.

8.7 **The Reality of the Genesis FLOOD & ARK of NOAH.** Skeptics, atheist-evolutionists (and even Christian atheists or postmodernists!) are doing their very best to deny and dismiss the existence of *Noah, the Flood of Noah and the Ark of the Flood* as described in the Bible and will invariably in debates and arguments (about the topic) write that kind of history off as (unreliable & useless) ancient 'Jewish myths', 'legends' and 'old wives tales'.

However, the historicity of the Biblical account of *Noah, the Flood and the Ark* is affirmed repeatedly in the Bible:

8.7.1 GENESIS:

The *Genesis Account* of Noah and Noah's Ark & Flood: Genesis5:29-10:32.

8.7.2 1CHRONICLES:

"Adam, Seth, Enos, Cainan, Mahalaleel, Jered, Enoch, Methuselah, Lamech, Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth."
[1 Chronicles 1:1-4MKJV].

8.7.3 ISAIAH: God speaks through the prophet:

"For this is as the waters of Noah to Me; for as I swore that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth, so I have sworn from being angry with you and from rebuking you."
[Isaiah 54:9MKJV].

8.7.4 EZEKIEL: God speaks through the prophet:

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"And though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver only their own souls by their righteousness, says the Lord Jehovah ... though Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, as I live, says the Lord Jehovah, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter. They shall only deliver their own souls by their righteousness."

[Ezekiel14:14,20MKJV].

8.7.5 HEBREWS (EPISTLE):

"By faith Noah, having been warned by God of things not yet seen, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house, by which he condemned the world and became heir of the righteousness which is according to faith."

[Hebrews11:7MKJV].

8.7.6 PETER (EPISTLE):

"For Christ also once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, indeed being put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the Spirit; in which also He went and preached to the spirits in prison, to disobeying ones, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was being prepared (in which a few, that is, eight souls were saved through water); which figure now also saves us, baptism; not a putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ; who is at the right hand of God, having gone into Heaven, where the angels and authorities and powers are being subjected to Him."

[1Peter3:18-22MKJV].

"*For if God did not spare sinning angels, but thrust them down into Tartarus, and delivered them into chains of darkness, being reserved to judgment. And He did not spare the old world, but saved Noah the eighth one, a preacher of*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly."

[2Peter2:4-5MKJV].

8.7.7 JESUS CHRIST:

(a) As to the Second Coming #1:

"But of that day and hour no one knows, no, not the angels of Heaven, but only My Father. But as the days of Noah were, so shall be the coming of the Son of Man. For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day Noah entered into the ark. And they did not know until the flood came and took them all away. So also will be the coming of the Son of Man."

[Matthew24:36-39MKJV].

(b) As to the bloodline (genealogy):

" ... the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech."

[Luke3:36MKJV].

(c) As to the Second Coming #2:

"And as it was in the days of Noah, so it also shall be in the days of the Son of Man. They ate, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark; and the flood came and destroyed them all. So also as it was in the days of Lot: they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built; but the day Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from the heaven and destroyed them all. Even so it shall be in the day when the Son of Man is revealed."

[Luke17:26-30MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

8.8 **The Reality of SIN**. As regards the reality of evil and sin, the Bible teaches:

"Remember now your Creator in the days of your youth, while the evil days do not come, nor the years draw near, when you shall say, I have no pleasure in them. For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it is good, or whether evil."

[Ecclesiastes12:1, 14MKJV].

"But if your eye is evil, your whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in you is darkness, how great is that darkness!"

[Matthew6:23MKJV].

"Even so every good tree brings forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree brings forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruits, nor can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit ... And Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, Why do you think evil in your hearts? ... Offspring of vipers! How can you, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks. A good man out of the good treasure of the heart brings out good things; and an evil man out of the evil treasure brings out evil things."

[Matthew7:17-18; 9:4; 12:34-35MKJV].

"And this is the message which we have heard from Him and declare to you, that God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with Him and walk in darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth. But if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His Word is not in us."

[1John1:5-10MKJV].

"Come now, and let us reason together, says Jehovah; though your sins are as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they are red like crimson, they shall be like wool. If you are willing and obedient, you shall eat the good of the land; but if you refuse and rebel, you shall be devoured with the sword; for the mouth of Jehovah has spoken."

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

[Isaiah1:18-20MKJV].

8.9 **The Reality of SPIRITUAL REGENERATION.** 'Spiritual Regeneration' is one of the miracles of a relationship with Jesus Christ and it is wrought by the mysterious Holy Spirit of God ... many may refer to it as the 'born again experience'. The Bible teaches:

"But as many as received Him, He gave to them authority to become the children of God, to those who believe on His name, who were born, not of bloods, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but were born of God."

[John1:12-13MKJV].

"For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision has any strength, nor uncircumcision, but a new creation."

[Galatians6:15MKJV].

"So that if any one is in Christ, that one is a new creature; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new."

[2Corinthians5:17MKJV].

"But death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those who had not sinned in the likeness of the transgression of Adam, who is the type of Him who was to come ... For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ all will be made alive ... And so it is written, "The first man, Adam, became a living soul," the last Adam was a life-giving Spirit.'"

[Romans5:14; 1Corinthians15:22,45MKJV].

8.10 **The Reality of DEATH.** Death is a fact of life that cannot be changed. Even the after 'millions of years' of so-called 'progressive Evolution' (yeah right!) the mortality rate for every generation and in every nation is still a solid 100% ... clearly 'progressive Evolution' did not progress even over all the millennia at all. The reason for it is plain to see, as the Bible teaches:

"And as it is appointed to men once to die, but after this the judgment."

[Hebrews9:27MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

8.11 **Conclusion & Admonition.** Jesus Christ will be the presiding Chief Justice at the Great White Throne Judgment.

In the light of these empirical proofs for the existence of God (by no means an exhaustive list) does the atheist-evolutionist have a legitimate excuse for not believing in God, and will the atheist-evolutionist be able to stand successfully before Jesus Christ at the *Great White Throne Judgment* 'justified' and declared 'not guilty' on the grounds of 'ignorance' or 'innocent' wilful unbelief alone? What does the Bible teach?

8.11.1 No other Name by which we may be saved.

"This [JESUS CHRIST] is the Stone which you builders have counted worthless, and He has become the Head of the Corner. And there is salvation in no other One; for there is no other name under Heaven given among men by which we must be saved ... Therefore I [JESUS CHRIST] said to you that you shall die in your sins, for if you do not believe that I AM, you shall die in your sins."

[Acts4:11-12; John8:24MKJV].

8.11.2 Jesus Christ the presiding Chief Justice.

"For as [GOD] the Father raises the dead and makes alive, even so the Son of Man [JESUS CHRIST] makes alive whomever He wills. For [GOD] the Father judges no man, but has committed all judgment to the Son [JESUS], so that all should honor the Son [JESUS], even as they honor [GOD] the Father. He who does not honor the Son [JESUS] does not honor [GOD] the Father who sent Him. Truly, truly, I say to you, He who hears My Word and believes on Him [GOD THE FATHER] who sent Me [JESUS CHRIST] has everlasting life and shall not come into condemnation, but has passed from death to life."

[John5:21-24MKJV].

8.11.3 Those ashamed of Christ will stand ashamed on Judgment Day.

"For whoever shall be ashamed of Me and of My Words, the Son of Man shall be ashamed of him when He shall come in His own and in His Father's glory, and that of the holy angels."
[Luke9:26MKJV].

8.11.4 There can be no excuse. The Bible warns:

"For the wrath of God is revealed from Heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who suppress the truth in unrighteousness, because the thing which may be known of God is clearly revealed within them, for God revealed it to them. For the unseen things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being realized by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead, for them to be without excuse. Because, knowing God, they did not glorify Him as God, neither were thankful. But they became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing to be wise, they became fools."
[Romans 1:18-22MKJV].

9. **The 'Wisdom' Test.** Please try to answer the undermentioned question as honestly as possible: 'How ALMIGHTY (OMNIPOTENT) is God really?

- Absolutely & Infinitely omnipotent?

- Very omnipotent?

- Almost omnipotent?

- Just a little bit omnipotent?

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

- Not omnipotent at all?

The answer is simple: God is absolutely and infinitely omnipotent!

[Génesis1:1-3; Job42:2; Psalm147:5; Mark10:27; Romans4:17; Ephesians3:20].

References/Recommended Sources

1. Britannica.com. *Apologist.* Online 2022.
2. Dissent from Darwin. *DissentfromDarwin.org.* Online 2022.
3. Geisler, Norman L. *Baker Encyclopedia of Christian Apologetics.* Amazon.com. Online 2022.
4. McDowell, Sean PhD (2016) *A New Kind of Apologist.* Harvest House Publishers. Eugene, Oregon.
5. McDowell, Sean PhD (2016) *Tips for Christian Apologists.* Biola University, Good Book Blog. Online 2022.
6. Potter, Doug PhD *Five Strategies for Teaching Christian Apologetics.* Southern Evangelical Seminary & Bible College. Online 2022.
7. Tacelli, Keith R. & Kreeft, P. (1994) *Handbook of Christian Apologetics.* Amazon. Online 2022.
8. Wikipedia. *Bible.* Online 2022.
9. Wikipedia. *Christian Apologetics.* Online 2022.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 2

ATHEISM'S ELEPHANT IN THE ROOM

1. **The Elephant in the Room.** I apologise for this 'misnomer'; it actually should read a 'herd of elephants', i.e., those red-herring issues that the atheists conveniently choose to ignore as too perplexingly embarrassing to acknowledge in public. Examples:

1.1 **The Bible.** After literally millenniums of attacks, abuse and efforts to destroy it, the *Bible*, the Church ('Ecclesia') and God's *Moral Compass* for mankind, stubbornly refuses to go away and leave them alone.

1.2 **The Jew & Israel.** The most obvious 'empirical evidence' in support of the historicity and authenticity of the Bible, especially the Old Testament, is the very phenomenon of the *Jew*, especially after the independence of the fledgling nation of *Israel (1948)*, exactly as prophets from Biblical times and in the Bible had prophesied.

1.3 **The Gospel and Prophecies of Jesus Christ.** No informed person today will deny the success of the Gospel; in communism-driven China alone Christianity is growing at 7% p.a. and, according to a recent BBC report, by 2030 more than 50% of Chinese citizens are expected to be Christians. The very escalation of the persecution of Christians and presence of wars, rumours of wars, earthquakes etc. serve to affirm the veracity of Christ's prophecies i.r.o. the 'end times' ('Eschatology').

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

1.4 **Darwinism.** One 'elephant' in the room that many an exasperating atheist would have gotten rid of years ago had the darn animal not ingratiated itself into their lives as this macabre *Dead Poets Society* of a hopeless ideology, i.e., no *Hereafter* ('death after death') and no prospects for the future but to be recycled back into nature at death as compost for the next generation of cynical 'evolutionists'.

1.5 **Mankind's Persistent 100% Mortality Rate.** After 'billions of years' of 'Cosmic & Stellar Evolution' *(sic)* and 'millions of years' of 'Human Evolution' *(sic)* the evolutionists still can promise us, at best, the same old *100% mortality rate* for every generation on every continent of planet earth ... 'Evolution' just can't seem to get it right, does it?

2. **The Ultimate Irony.** When the atheist is challenged over the merit of his 'belief system', he is quick to retort that he is perfectly content (if not deliriously happy) in the twilight of his cheerless worldview.

The point is that, if this were true, why would he reject the only person in the Universe (Jesus Christ) who has the stature to make his (true, authentic) happiness a glorious, Eternal affair? Why do they insist on rejecting the only Person with the key to Eternal and the ultimate form of Happiness?

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 3

PALLBEARERS OF DEATH

1. **Introduction.** As an 'old-timer' already in the sunset-season of my life, I would advise young people in the prime of life not to waste their precious time with forces of unbelief and death. Some examples of such death-cults below:

1.1 **Agnosticism.** The unhelpful, enervating worldview of 'Agnosticism' (the view that the existence of God is unknown or unknowable) is not only lethal and disheartening but also unfounded. The Bible (the Apostle John, the 'beloved disciple') teaches that the Gospel narrative was given:

"... But these are written so that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you might have life in His name."

[John20:31MKJV].

Life is all about choices and whose report you choose to believe!

1.2 **Atheism.** Dubbed the 'New Dead Poets Society', this death-cult still believes in death-after-death and dismisses the existence of Absolute Truth (GOD) while, ironically, adamantly insisting on the 'absolute truth' of the morbid worldview of Atheism.

1.3 **Astrology.** A field of study so obsolete it was already *dismissed as a hoax* as far back as thousands of years ago during *Old Testament (Hebrew Bible)* times. See

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Deuteronomy4:19: People who still dabble in Astrology to have their 'horoscopes' cast are wasting their time with a childish superstition at least three millenniums out of date.

1.4 **Christian Atheism. '**Christian atheists' are those who reject the miraculous element in the Bible and the miracles of Christ as mythical and obsolete legend, but nevertheless have (mysteriously and mindbogglingly) chosen to retain the ethics and values of Jesus Christ as 'a great moral teacher'.

This convoluted worldview constitutes just about the worst philosophical mistake any 'educated' person can ever make; if the life of Christ was a hoax, His miracles fake party magic and His claim to divinity (with the power to forgive sins and resurrect believers) why would anyone in his right mind select such a notorious charlatan as his 'great moral teacher' of choice the way Christian atheists purport to do?

1.5 **Communism.** If any aspiring young communist would just go to the trouble of making an honest in-depth study of 'Communism' and how it had played out in China, the Old USSR and many of the East bloc countries, he/she would be shocked at the number of people (i.e. civilians ... military excluded) were killed by communism and would probably drop the idea like a hot potato; just read the article, *'Mass Killings Under Communist Regimes'* (Wikipedia).

I am reminded of the anecdote of the young boy who once said to his mother, *"Mom, when I grow up I want to be a communist!"* His mother replied: *"Well, which one is it? You can't have both you know."*

1.6 **Darwinian Creationism.** As if the pagan worldview of 'Classical (Atheistic) Darwinism' was not enough, 'Darwinian Creationism' ('Creative Evolution') has recently emerged as a convenient appeasement theology for those 'theists' in the

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Church (or in the 'Intelligent Design', 'Old Earth Creationism' movement) still in favour of Darwinism.

Ironically, after 'millions of years of progressive evolution' (*sic)* mankind's mortality rate for every generation in every nation is still 100% ... when will 'Evolution' ever learn to get it right? Jesus Christ has affirmed the historicity and validity of the Genesis Creation Account, as follows:

> *"But of that day and hour no one knows, no, not the angels of Heaven, but only My Father. But as the days of Noah were, so shall be the coming of the Son of Man. For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day Noah entered into the ark. And they did not know until the flood came and took them all away. So also will be the coming of the Son of Man."*
>
> [Matthew24:36-39MKJV].

1.7 **Freemasonry.** No Christian can aspire to be an Evangelical Christian and at the same time be a member of the Freemasons (or any of the huge variety of 'Lodges' and 'secret societies' on the offing today. Freemasonry and Evangelical are mutually exclusive worldviews and practices. The Encyclopaedia Britannica describes Freemasonry as follows:

> *"**Freemasonry**, the teachings and practices of the fraternal (men-only) order of Free and Accepted Masons, the largest worldwide secret society—an oath-bound society, often devoted to fellowship, moral discipline, and mutual assistance, that conceals at least some of its rituals, customs, or activities from the public (secret societies do not necessarily conceal their membership or existence). Spread by the advance of the British Empire, Freemasonry remains most popular in the British Isles and in other countries originally within the empire. Estimates of the worldwide membership of Freemasonry in the early 21st century ranged from about two million to more than six million.*
>
> *"Freemasonry evolved from the guilds of stonemasons and cathedral builders of the Middle Ages. With the decline of cathedral building, some lodges of operative (working) masons*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

began to accept honorary members to bolster their declining membership. From a few of these lodges developed modern symbolic or speculative Freemasonry, which particularly in the 17th and 18th centuries adopted the rites and trappings of ancient religious orders and of chivalric brotherhoods. In 1717 the first Grand Lodge, an association of lodges, was founded in England."

[Britannica.com].

1.8 **Spiritualism.** The practice of 'consulting or calling up the spirits of the dead' is condemned by GOD in the Bible [Leviticus19:26; Deuteronomy18:10-11; 2Kings21:6; Isaiah8:19].

How any serious, educated person from the 21st century can still indulge in this medieval, infantile fancy (and even dare to make money unethically and immorally from it!) boggles the mind.

1.9 **Scientology & Dianetics.** This movement, totally dismissive of and indifferent to the GOD *from the Judeo-Christian* traditions of the Bible, nevertheless still has had the audacity to register itself as a 'church' (i.e., 'Church of Scientology'), and how expedient. It nevertheless has all the trappings and appearances of a full-blown UFO cult.

1.10 **Scientism.** The ideology that *worships 'science'* as the ultimate solution to all the problems and challenges facing mankind. *Science* is a *good servant but a bad master* as the cities of Hiroshima & Nagasaki could well testify and as all the new and better guns, bombs and missiles to destroy cities and peoples' lives so amply demonstrate.

1.11 **Theosophy.** The Encyclopaedia Britannica describes Theosophy as follows:

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

> *"**theosophy**, occult movement originating in the 19th century with roots that can be traced to ancient Gnosticism and Neoplatonism. The term* theosophy*, derived from the Greek theos ("god") and* sophia *("wisdom"), is generally understood to mean "divine wisdom." Forms of this doctrine were held in antiquity by the Manichaeans, an Iranian dualist sect, and in the Middle Ages by two groups of dualist heretics, the Bogomils in Bulgaria and the Byzantine Empire and the Cathari in southern France and Italy. In modern times, theosophical views have been held by Rosicrucians and by speculative Freemasons."*
>
> [Britannica.com].

2. **The 'Things of an Infant'.** Too many to supply an exhaustive list. Examples of worldviews and ideas to take cognizance of but not to embrace as belief-systems:

> *Marxism; Neo-Nazism; Neo-Fascism; Christian Science; Christian Atheism; 'World Transformation Movement'; Dianetics; all kinds of dysfunctional Religious Cults, Asian & Oriental Mysticism; African Mysticism; Ancestral Worship/Forefather Veneration; Voodoo; Uniformitarianism (Darwinism); Scientific Pantheism (Atheism-Evolutionism); Secular Humanism, Transhumanism & Posthumanism; Postmodernism & Interfaithism (Religious Syncretism); Pro-Choice Expediency Abortions, Antifa, Psychoanalysis Psychotherapy (Freud), Hedonism, Pre-Adamite Race Theory, Fortune-telling, Critical Race Theory, Woke-ism* etc.

The Bible says:

> *"When I was an infant, I spoke as an infant, I thought as an infant, I reasoned as an infant. But when I became a man, I did away with the things of an infant."*
>
> [1Corinthians13:11MKJV].

2. **Reality Check.** A wise man has once said:

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"Eternity to the godly is a day that has no sunset; Eternity to the wicked is a night that has no sunrise."

[Thomas Watson, 1620-1686].

Reality check: Jesus Christ (i) did not need 'millions of years' to multiply the loaves and the fishes (i.e., to create new matter at will) during the feeding of the thousands and, during His ministry on earth, has (ii) personally affirmed the veracity of the 'Genesis Creation Account' and the historical 'Noah's Flood':

"But as the days of NOAH were, so shall be the coming of the Son of Man. For as in the days before the FLOOD, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day NOAH entered into the ARK. And they did not know until the FLOOD came and took them all away. So also will be the coming of the Son of Man."

[Matthew24:37-39MKJV].

References

1. Britannica.com *Freemasonry.* Online 2021.
2. Britannica.com *Theosophy.* Online 2021.
3. Wikipedia. *Mass Killings Under Communism.* Online 2021.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 4

ATHEISM: CONFUSION ON STEROIDS

1. **Introduction.** Newsbreak: Public Protest. Report from a reliable source:

> *"Then indeed others cried out, some other things; for the assembly was confused, and most of them did not know why they had come together."*

If familiar ... the above report is from 'Acts19:32, New Testament'. So why all the confusion also in atheist community?

2. **A Case of Mistaken Identity?** Those who do not read the Bible to remain ignorant about basic Christianity may be hating and blaming God (whom they say does not exist) for everything that is wrong with the world, blissfully ignorant that Satan is the 'god of this world' responsible for all the hatred, mayhem and tragedy in society. The Bible says:

> *"... in whom the god of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelieving ones, so that the light of the glorious gospel of Christ (who is the image of God) should not dawn on them."*
> [2Corinthians4:4MKJV].

3. **A Dysfunctional Personal Belief System?** It would appear as if the atheists themselves cannot decide what they should believe. Some say there are no such things as good and evil in the Cosmos, only 'pitiless indifference' while in the same breath insisting that religion is 'evil'.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Others adamantly insist (contrary to atheism teaching) on more 'compassion' and 'justice' for society (?) insisting that atheists can be 'good and happy without god'.

4. **No Moral Compass?** Without the *Universal Gold Standard* of the Hebrew Bible (Old Testament) and New Testament, the Gospel of Jesus Christ and Judeo-Christian values in general, 'Atheism' has lapsed into an incoherent narrative preaching wobbly moral relativism cleverly spiced with a motley collection of rickety (culture driven) personal opinions, and there are as many opinions as there are different model cell phones.

5. **Wrong Choices?** God admonishes us all to *choose life,* not *death!*

> *"I call Heaven and earth to record today against you. I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing. Therefore, choose life, so that both you and your seed may live."*
>
> [Deuteronomy30:19MKJV].

6. **An Unbelieving Disposition?** In the final analysis it all comes down to one thing only: The atheists do not like God (who they say does not exist) because He reminds them of their sin and unbelief. The Prophet Samuel has rightly written:

> *"With the faithful You will show Yourself faithful; with the upright man You will show Yourself upright. With the pure You will show Yourself pure; and with the perverted You will appear perverse."*
>
> [2Samuel 22:26-27].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 5

ATHEISM: JUSTICE & INJUSTICE

1. **Moral Relativism.** Typical 'mantras' doing the rounds among atheists and secular humanists today:

- *"There are no such things as good or evil in the Universe, only pitiless indifference."*

- *"There are no such things as good or evil; it is only thinking that makes it so."*

- *"Atheists can be good and happy without God."*

Interesting, but are they correct?

2. **Strange trends in Atheism.** In spite of Atheism's insistence on the principle of *moral relativism* and the rejection of e.g., a Christianity founded on the principle of a 'moral Universe', some atheists have nevertheless recently become very vocal lately about the dire need for *'more compassion'* and *'justice'* in society, a strange trend which begs the following question:

> *"Why would atheists be interested in insisting upon such (civilised) values as 'goodness', 'happiness', 'compassion' and 'justice' at all? Are atheists at last beginning to recognize and concede the desperate moral need for the sanitising moral influence of a Higher Power (God) and/or the Moral Compass of e.g., the Bible?"*

Furthermore, how could anyone expect to enjoy *goodness, happiness, compassion* and *justice* in a world driven by the

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

brutal selfish ends of *'dog eats dog', 'survival of the fittest'* and *'death-after-death'* (i.e., no Hereafter) as the highest ideal?

3. **The Moral Compass.** My submission is that the atheists have, through bitter years of trial and error, finally come to the realisation that no society founded on the wobbly moral relativism and rickety worldview of secular humanism would ever survive, let alone succeed.

They have finally learnt that without some Universal Gold Standard for moral conduct (like the Commandments of God and teachings of Jesus Christ their moral relativism and situational ethics have been exposed as (and reduced to) nothing more than a motley presentation and collection of culture driven bizarre ideas and personal opinions, and that there were as many ideas and opinions in the world as there were different colours of hats, lipstick and cell phones.

4. **True Atheism.** True (selfish) Atheism would probably never have insisted on such values as 'more compassion', 'goodness', 'justice' and 'happiness' ... why would it if your organisation, club and/or philosophy believed in and insisted on (i) death-after-death, (ii) survival of the fittest and (iii) the blind acceptance of an inevitable 100% mortality rate for every generation in every nation even after 'millions of years' of 'progressive 'Evolution'? A wise man has once written:

> *"There are only two kinds of people: Those who say to God, 'Thy will be done!" and those to whom God must say, 'Okay then ... have it your way!' "*
>
> [C.S. Lewis].

Which kind are you?

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 6

ATHEISM: MISERY LOVES COMPANY

1. **Why Atheism?** Many people often wonder ... why 'Atheism'? What makes a man (or woman) decide to doggedly preach, promote & teach a 'belief-system' (religion) that believes in *Death-after-death* and whose 'scientific-model-of-choice' ('Darwinism') after 'millions of years' of 'Evolution' *(sic)* at best can still promise nothing better than a 100% mortality rate for every generation of mankind; for goodness sake ... after so many 'billions & millions of years' of the Cosmos and people 'evolving', surely Evolution ought to have gotten it right by now?

2. **The 'God-Doesn't-Exist' mantra.** Imagine a scientist *(sic)* walking into a huge mansion of stupendous proportions (comprising 100 rooms) in search of the wealthy industrialist owner of it; imagine also the 'scientist' rummaging through only five rooms only to find them empty, then turn on his heels and fleeing the premises in anger widely proclaiming that there is no influential, powerful rich man living there and that the rumour of his existence had all been a hoax ... wouldn't that be silly? This is exactly what atheists are doing every day.

For instance, *Science* tells us that (i) roughly, only 5% of the Cosmos has thus far been explored and that the rest (95%) comprises 'undetectable by scientific instruments' *dark matter + dark energy;* and (ii) that roughly, only 5-20% (some sources say 4%) of the oceans has ever been explored.

It thus stands to reason that God may be hidden from the scientist's view in the 90% of the oceans and/or 95% of the

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Cosmos they still know nothing about. However, even had they known 100% of everything there is to know about the oceans and the Cosmos, they still might not be able to find God with their scientific instruments; you wouldn't find Henry Ford in the engine of a Ford automobile either.

3. **Why 'Atheism'?** The reason is simple: The Bible (i.e., the *Moral Law of Moses and the Gospel of Jesus Christ exposes human frailty and sin and the Creator's demand for repentance.* Atheism is a convenient ideological niche for the apostate mind and conscience to hide from the brilliant light of God's immutable holiness ... just walk into a room with a Bible in your hand and see how the atheists (mentally) cringe and/or flee as if the book were lethal kryptonite.

4. **The mystery of the attraction of the Bible to sincere souls.** It is said that in some Jewish traditions (in the days when toxic printer's ink still did not exist) the old Jews were taught from childhood to mix fragments of their worn *Torah* with honey and eat the sweet pulp in terms of the tradition:

> *"How sweet are Your Words to my taste! More than honey to my mouth!"*
>
> [Psalm119:103MKJV].

Jesus Christ has explained:

> *"For everyone who does evil hates the Light, and does not come to the Light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who practices truth comes to the Light so that his works may be revealed, that they exist, having been worked in God."*
>
> [John3:20-21MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 7

ATHEISM: RIVER OF NO RETURN

1. **Atheism vs. Christianity.** The world is currently caught up in an ideological war of ideas in a clash of civilisations of spectacular proportions, i.e., a clash between e.g., *postmodernism, agnosticism, atheism, secular humanism (moral relativism & situational ethics), consequentialism* and *freethought* on the 'Left' *and* (conservative) *Judeo-Christian values, Judaism, Christianity & the Gospel of Jesus Christ* on the 'Right'.

When such a set of polarized values and ideas are being contested it may involve all and diverse kinds of debates, heated rhetoric and a narrative replete with cynicism, vulgarity, profanity and even blasphemy. What baffles is how secular humanists will insist on their tenet of 'freethought' yet at the same time will paradoxically also insist that the human mind and its thought processes are mechanically driven by a set of thinking atoms outside of their control.

2. **What if the (conservative) Christians are wrong?** If, at the end of the age (if any at all) the Christians will have been proved to have been wrong all the time, they would obviously be substantially embarrassed, flustered and disgusted with themselves and their exposed (false) ideology.

The *Bible,* the *Ten Commandments* and the *Gospel* and *life of Jesus Christ* will then have been exposed as the greatest hoax in all of human history and, hypothetically speaking, a cultural 'ice-age' of despondency and hopelessness will probably fall like a huge dark cloud over the Christian world and its pockets of communities scattered over the surface of the earth in a kaleido-

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

scope of nations, colours races, tongues and geopolitical dispositions.

The unthinkable apocalypse will, like an ideological 'Godzilla' from prehistoric times, then have emerged from the ocean of history to a dark and sombre world bereft of the blessed hope of the Christian faith (of the imminent return of Jesus Christ to take His 'house-hold of faith' to live with Him in the *'Father's House of Many Mansions'),* a morbid scenario indeed. (John14:1-3)].

3. **What if the atheists, agnostics, secular humanists & postmodernists are wrong?** In this case (cynically referred to by some as 'Pascal's Wager') the hard words, i.e. the flotsam & jetsam of bitter invective, profanity & blasphemy directed at God, the Bible, the Church at large and the Gospel of Jesus Christ over many centuries will flow inexorably forth in a filthy stream of scum, sludge, sleaze and pagan vanity toward the lethal precipice of leisurely regrets, infamy and damnation, so reminiscent of this classic verse by the Persian mathematician and poet:

> *"The moving finger writes and having writ, moves on; Not all your piety or wit shall lure it back to cancel half-a-line, nor all your tears wash out a word of it."*
>
> [Omar Khayyam, 1048-1131].

4. **Are you ashamed of Jesus Christ?** The Apostle Paul writes:

> *"For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek."*
>
> [Romans1:16MKJV].

Jesus Christ has warned:

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"For whoever shall be ashamed of Me and of My Words, the Son of Man shall be ashamed of him when He shall come in His own and in His Father's glory, and that of the holy angels."
[Luke9:26MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 8

ATHEISM:
THE DAWKINS DELUSION

1. **Dawkins Quotes.** Some quotes by atheist Richard Dawkins (RD) courtesy of 'GoodReads' respectfully debunked:

1.1 DAWKINS: *"Faith can be very very dangerous, and deliberately to implant it into the vulnerable mind of an innocent child is a grievous wrong."*

REBUTTAL. Yet, in spite of the abovementioned suggestion, RD sees no problem in deliberately publishing his works, i.e., the works of a sworn and blaspheming atheist, liberally everywhere in books, on the Internet and just about everywhere where impressionable children can access his unscientific atheistic ideas, and so implanting into their vulnerable minds his convoluted perceptions about life in the Universe (and it is one heck of a Universe!) as if his ideas are more noble, more commendable and more useful as the ideas of Jesus Christ.

The biggest problem with atheists and their 'nearest cousins' the *secular humanists* is their outright denial of the existence of such a thing as 'Absolute Truth' ... except for the *absolute truth of Atheism.*

1.2 DAWKINS: *"Faith is the belief in spite of, even perhaps because of, the lack of evidence."*

REBUTTAL. A remarkably 'unscientific' statement. Do the math: Faith founded exclusively upon (so-called) *'empirical evidence'* would technically constitute 'knowledge', not

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

'faith'. RD wants to 'know', not 'believe' ... a privilege reserved for Godfearing people (and angels) only.

Having said that, the Universe is anyway replete with evidence of a Creation by an Intelligent Designer, i.e., the God (YHWH, Jehovah, 'I AM') of Moses and Mt. Sinai.

Three examples:

Example #1. The man Job (from one of the oldest Books of the Bible, if not indeed the oldest) already knew in his days that the Earth was a heavenly body (planet) suspended in deep space:

"He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing."

[Job26:7KJV].

Look at any Hubble telescope image of planet earth; does it affirm Job's statement that *God has hung the Earth upon nothing or not?* Be that as it may, so impressed was Job with the speech of God about creation and the wonder of nature that he in the end simply has had to capitulate and concede:

"Then Job answered the LORD, and said, I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee. Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not. Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me. I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes."

[Job42:1-5KJV].

Must we now deduce that the man Job, who probably never went to Oxford University like RD has done, in his day (centuries ago) was better informed or more intelligent than Richard Dawkins?

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Example #2. After Noah and his family had left the ark following the great worldwide deluge (flood) of the time, God made these promises to Noah:

"While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease."
[Genesis8:22KJV].

Has God honoured those promises to Noah, or did He not? Should we rely on the Bible and the words of God or not? What do you think ... will the Sun rise tomorrow morning or not?

Example #3. The mortality rate for mankind is, even after 'millions of years' of 'progressive Evolution' *(sic)* still a 100% for every generation and for every nation on Earth. So, we can safely deduce that all people are going to die. Does that affirm the truth of the Bible as stated below or not?

"And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment."
[Hebrews9:27KJV].

1.3 DAWKINS: *"Do not indoctrinate your children. Teach them how to think for themselves, how to evaluate evidence, and how to disagree with you."*

REBUTTAL. In other words, RD believes that children ought to be indoctrinated, if not by Christians, then at least by atheists. By the way, children do not have to be 'taught' to disagree with you; they do it anyway (it's par for the course).

1.4 DAWKINS: *"Be thankful that you have a life and forsake your vain and presumptuous desire for a second one."*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

REBUTTAL. Growing up as a child in a home with mom and dad a child develops (temporary) *milk teeth* to be replaced later by *permanent teeth* ... that is how nature for mankind works.

Was that child now 'presumptuous" for desiring and looking forward to 'permanent teeth'? Crocodiles and sharks, for instance, produce multiple rows of teeth over a lifetime in terms of the dynamics of nature; are those baby crocodiles and sharks now to be dismissed as ungrateful and 'presumptuous' little brats?

Life on earth is borrowed (temporary) 'BIOS life', i.e., unauthentic, perishable life. *Everlasting Life* is authentic (imperishable) 'ZOE life', the divine spark of imperishable life Jesus Christ has and which He bestows on Godfearing people who accept Him as Saviour and Lord.

Christians are not 'presumptuous' for desiring 'ZOE life' ... it is a promise made by Jesus Christ and, considering the integrity of the great soul that spoke those promises they believe it wholeheartedly. Jesus Christ has said:

"Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also."

[John14:1-3KJV].

"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved."

[John3:16-17KJV].

"For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."

[Romans6:23KJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

1.5 DAWKINS: *"God is a ... racist, infanticidal, genocidal, filicidal, pestilential, megalomaniacal, sadomasochistic, capriciously malevolent bully."*

REBUTTAL. I have, as you probably have noticed, left the worst parts out, and one wonders how RD is ever going to face God in Eternity after this vitriolic attack on the august 'I AM!' Of Moses and Mt. Sinai. How can the God described below be anything like the things RD is charging Him with?

"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved."

[John3:16-17KJV].

"I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely."

[Revelation22:16-17KJV].

1.6 DAWKINS: *"We are survival machines; robot vehicles blindly programmed to preserve the selfish molecules known as genes."*

REBUTTAL. This statement reeks of (i) too many science-fiction driven Hollywood movies watched and (ii) too many books on Darwinism and secular humanism > transhumanism > posthumanism read.

What was originally meant for the fake-news and science-fiction driven market (as pure entertainment) has been absorbed, internalised and inculcated by naive and gullible

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

> atheists as the 'gospel truth', and, as they say, when a person *stands for nothing* he probably *will fall for anything.*

2. Nutritionists say that *"You are what you eat!"* while educators say, *"You are what you read!"* and RD has fallen hook, line and sinker for his 'reads'. Interestingly, however, at least RD has finally, with his (philosophically anomalous) statement ('blindly programmed': What does 'blindly programmed' mean?) conceded the existence of an Intelligent Programmer after all.

References

GoodReads. *Richard Dawkins Quotes.* Online 2021.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 9

ATHEISM: THE EPITOME OF PITILESS INDIFFERENCE

1. **Profile of An Atheist.** Generalising now, one could safely assume that the average atheist argues from the 'four pillars' of 'Human Reason', 'Secular Ethics', 'Philosophical Naturalism' and the 'Happy Man Theory' (with variations on these themes abounding). It could also be said that many atheists' gripes focus (by and large) on the arguments that Life in the Universe:

- has no meaning.

- has no purpose.

- has no design.

- offers no empathy, only 'pitiless indifference' (Dawkins).

2. **How the Holocaust has exposed Atheism.** During WW2 the atheism-driven Nazi regime used human reason (National-Socialist policies & Aryan-driven racial theories, 'Eugenics science' etc.) founded on secular ethics (moral relativism) & philosophical naturalism (Darwinism) to pursue its mythical (happy) '1000-year Reich'. The question is:

- How did it work for them and the millions they murdered in the gas chambers of Auschwitz-Birkenau and other death camps?

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

- How did it work for the millions of soldiers and civilians who died, which included an estimated 27 million Russians?

- How did they purport to build their happiness on the misery of so many others?

- How much meaning, purpose, design and empathy have they contributed to (or stolen from!) the world with their pitiless and brutal (atheism-driven) philosophies and anti-Semitic genocide?

3. **Declaring war on God.** When Adolf Hitler declared war on the Jews in Germany, he in fact declared *war on God;* he reportedly had the cross removed from church steeples and replaced with the swastika and worship in church with the worship of the Führer and the Nazi party.

Eminent clerics like Martin Niemöller and Dietrich Bonhoeffer were sent off to concentration camps; Niemöller survived; but Bonhoeffer, who (probably correctly) has said that 'stupid people' are far more dangerous than 'evil people', never returned.

4. **Comes Nuremberg.** By 1945, however, most of the architects of *Nazism* (with its 'pitiless indifference' toward its hapless victims which included defenceless children and babies) had either committed suicide or were destined for the *Nuremberg* trials; the natural recompense for those daring to defy the Creator, who has promised Abraham *(Abraham >Isaac > Jacob >Israel):*

> *"And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed."*
> [Genesis12:3].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 10

ATHEISM: WHERE PRIDE (HAUGHTINESS) COMES BEFORE THE FALL

1. **The Billiards Table Saga.** In his 19th century classic, *'Three Men in a Boat',* Jerome K. Jerome shares the story where he and his friends (with his little terrier, Montmorency) were rowing up and down the canals of England on a boyish sightseeing tour of their native country. One evening, after they decided to stop over and had pulled the boat up the bank for a rest, they started scouting for a place to sleep.

Overnight accommodation could, however, nowhere be found due to some important festival that had drawn great crowds to that corner of rural England. The best offer they hitherto had received was to share a large ("vacant"!) billiard table between the three of them, which they of course scornfully rejected with the contempt it rightly deserved.

It was only after they proceeded further with their search and it had become increasingly clear that no 'decent' accommodation was forthcoming, that they, deep into the night, decided to return to the hotel with the 'vacant billiard table' to take the host up on his offer, irrespective of the humiliation and inconvenience involved.

When they arrived at that hotel, however, they were to their dismay and bitter disappointment told that the billiard table had in the meantime been taken by some less particular party and was already fully occupied. This was the well-deserved reward for youthful snootiness and snobbery when they should have thanked their 'lucky stars' instead for the privilege of *a* roof over their heads for the night at all.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

2. **Pride (Haughtiness) comes before the fall.** Today we often see how atheists of all and diverse kinds still mock God and scoff at the Bible and the Gospel of Jesus Christ, apparently too 'Avant Garde', 'refined', 'erudite', 'educated', 'sophisticated' and 'sagacious' to listen to anything the Bible has to say:

> *"Jehovah will destroy the house of the proud, but He will set up the border of the widow. Everyone proud in heart is hateful to Jehovah; though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished. Pride * goes before destruction, and a haughty * * spirit before a fall. And to man He said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom ...!"*
>
> [Proverbs15:25; 16:5; 16:18; Job28:28bMKJV].

3. **Definitions.**

***Pride:** "the quality or state of being proud: such as

a
: inordinate self-esteem: CONCEIT

b
: a reasonable or justifiable self-respect."

[Merriam-Webster].

P.S. It is clear from Scripture that in this case (a) is meant.

****Haughty:** "blatantly and disdainfully proud: having or showing an attitude of superiority and contempt for people or things perceived to be inferior."

[Merriam-Webster].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 11

ATHEISM: WHERE RICHARD DAWKINS HAS LOST HIS WAY

1. **Freedom of Religion.** Man was created a free moral agent and in terms of the principle of the freedom of religion, anyone, including Richard Dawkins (RD), is free to pursue his religion-of-choice as he sees fit, which, in his case, is the religion or belief-system of 'Atheism'.

2. **Where RD has lost his way.** The hosts or stewards of *Richard Dawkins Quotes,* i.e., 'Good-Reads', quotes RD (as discussed earlier) as saying in his book, *The God Delusion:*

> *"The God of the Old Testament is arguably the most unpleasant character in all fiction: jealous and proud of it; a petty, unjust, unforgiving control-freak; a vindictive, bloodthirsty ethnic cleanser; a misogynistic, homophobic, racist, infanticidal, genocidal, filicidal, pestilential, megalomaniacal, sadomasochistic, capriciously malevolent bully."*
>
> [Richard Dawkins].

3. **Revisiting RD's remarks about God.**

3.1 **God a 'fictional character'?** RD's reference to the Old Testament God (the YHWH or Jehovah of Moses & Mt. Sinai) as a 'fictional character' is academically disingenuous; had God really been 'fictional;' such vitriolic remarks as his

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

(the 'adult' version of a temper tantrum) would have been most inappropriate for a scientist of his stature.

Here's the deal: Atheists hate God (and Christians and devout Jews love and fear Him) because God is HOLY, and not because He, as RD insists, is 'dead' or 'evil'.

3.2 **Absolute Truth?** Atheists, the proponents of *moral relativism & situational ethics,* do not believe in *Absolute Truth* (i.e., or in God, the epitome of Absolute Truth) *except for the 'absolute truth' of Atheism.* If there is then no such thing as 'Absolute Truth', how can RD know that his Atheism is (absolutely) true?

3.3 **Taking God's Name in vain.** Were God really a 'fictional character' RD would have had no problem, but with his profane and blasphemous outbursts he has (as it were) taken on the august "I AM!" of Moses & Mt. Sinai, who has warned:

"You shall not take the name of Jehovah your God in vain. For Jehovah will not hold him guiltless that takes His name in vain."
[Exodus20:7MKJV].

P.S. Not even the Pharaoh of the Exodus, in his debates, arguments and diatribes with Moses over the political status of the 'Children of Israel' (or the absence of it) has dared to use such language toward God; yet he still ended up with ten plagues and with the last plague the death of his eldest son. Maybe RD should tread a little more cautious when approaching the Creator who has made this majestic Universe and who holds life and death in His hands.

3.4 **Cursing the Jew (Abraham).** By insulting and blaspheming the God of the Christian but particularly the Jew (by cursing the God of the Jew and of Moses) RD has invoked another problem of monumental proportions, for to

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Abraham, the father of the Jewish nation and Israel, God has promised:

"And I will bless those that bless you and curse the one who curses you ..."

[Genesis12:3aMKJV].

3.5 **Rejecting the Pearl of Great Price.** By rejecting God's loving offer of Salvation through the Gospel of Jesus Christ, RD is rejecting a priceless ('never to be repeated after death') offer and, like Judas Iscarioth, is flinging away the ultimate pearl of great price. The Bible has issued this solemn warning:

"He who despised Moses' Law died without mercy on the word of two or three witnesses. Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy of punishment, the one who has trampled the Son of God, and who has counted the blood of the covenant with which he was sanctified an unholy thing, and has insulted the Spirit of grace?"

[Hebrews-10:28-29MKJV].

4. **Omar Khayyam.** A wise man from the East and a famous mathematician and philosopher once (and I mention it at the risk of repeating myself) has written:

"The moving finger writes and having writ moves on;
Not all your piety or wit shall lure it back to cancel half-a-line,
Nor al your tears wash out a word of it."

[Omar Khayyam, 1048-1131]

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 12

ATHEISM'S 'CATCH-22'

1. **Introduction.** This article will address the four 'Catch-22' factors plus advice on how to escape such a 'Catch-22' impasse:

- the AGE factor.

- the HELPLESSNESS factor.

- the FOOLISHNESS factor.

- the PRIDE factor.

- ESCAPING 'Catch-22'.

1.1 **The AGE factor.** AGE is a critical factor to consider. Here's the problem: As time goes by, the older an unrepentant person becomes and the longer he/she waits to repent and make his/her peace with God, the (i) more sin he/she has accumulated to repent from and (ii) the less time he has left to do it in.

So, as time goes by, this person is daily compounding his/her problem further until (i.e., if he/she never repents and/or makes his/her peace with God) he/she has waited too long and now, having accumulated such an oppressing number of crimes and/or sins for so long, he/she eventually has no more time (nor the will) left to repent in to make his/her peace with God. The Bible warns:

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them."

[Ecclesiastes 12:1KJV].

1.2 **The HELPLESSNESS factor.** The older a person becomes and the weaker or more feeble he/she grows because of old age (or illness), the less he/she is able to reach out for help in his/her own strength, or, the less he/she is able to lift himself/herself up by his/her own bootstraps from the morass of accumulated crimes and sins or lifelong bad and dysfunctional habits and practices (e.g. atheism or agnosticism etc.) he/she finds himself/herself bogged down in.

The weaker he/she is, the more he/she stands in need of the Saviour (Jesus Christ) to save him/her and salvage his/her life; yet, at the same time, the weaker he/she had become and less able (or willing) to ask Jesus to help him/her. The Bible warns:

"And call on Me in the day of trouble; and I will deliver you, and you shall glorify Me."

[Psalm 50:15MKJV].

1.3 **The FOOLISHNESS factor.** If a person never reads the Bible and refuses to believe in and repent to GOD, he/she is (according to the Bible) foolish, for the simple reason that he/she will have no wisdom, because he/she does not fear GOD. God's formula: Fear of God > Knowledge > Wisdom.

In other words, the more foolish he/she is, the less he/she will fear GOD and the less he/she fears God the less wisdom he/she will have; in other words ... the more he/she needs GOD yet the less he/she will be inclined or capable of asking for His help. The Bible warns:

"The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom."
[Psalm 111:10aKJV].
"The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction."
[Proverbs1:7KJV].

1.4 **The PRIDE factor.** The door out of the prison-cell and 'Catch-22' of Atheism is locked from the inside by the *key of pride;* the atheist can leave it any time he/she wants to but 'wanting to' would demand from him/her to *renounce atheism*, a public embarrassment in front of peers of which the thought probably is too ghastly for him/her to contemplate. The Bible teaches:

"*Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall."*
[Proverbs16:18KJV].

3. Escaping the 'Catch-22' impasse.

"For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word."
[Isaiah66:2KJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 13

ATHEISM'S FRUSTRATING DEAD END

1. Proposition #1: Atheists 'believe' in Death-after-Death.

At first glance it becomes patently clear that 'Atheism' is just another of the many urban religious cults Christians have had to contend with for centuries, with the word 'believe' the dead give-away. Be that as it may, bear in mind the fact that atheists believe in 'Death-after-death' since they reject the idea of 'Life-after-Death' as proposed in the Bible (Hebrew Bible, Old & New Testaments).

2. Proposition #2: Atheists reject the Judeo-Christian values of Judaism & Christianity.

This propensity of the atheists to reject Biblical values is an ideological anomaly of grotesque proportions because atheists, by and large, nevertheless still believe that e.g., murder, adultery, theft, robbery etc. are wrong and they (including the atheists of Europe and Asia) faithfully support the justice systems that espouse these values everywhere in the world where even a semblance of a 'civilised' judiciary is installed.

Even the atheist-evolutionist, who believes that man is no more than an evolved, cultured 'primate', still subserviently and sheepishly wears clothes (and even enthusiastically so!) today exactly as God commanded Adam & Eve to do in the *Genesis Creation Account* of the Bible ... why?

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

3. Proposition #3: Knowledge & Wisdom comes from the Fear of the LORD.

Atheists have rejected the idea of God or an *Intelligent Designer* of a Creator with most of them having chosen 'Darwinism' as their religion-of-choice *("they believe in Evolution!")*; thus, locking themselves out of that Biblically supported cosmic wisdom accessible only by those who fear God. The Bible says:

> *The fear of Jehovah is the beginning of knowledge; but fools despise wisdom and instruction."*
>
> [Proverbs1:7MKJV].
>
> *"And to man He said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom! And to depart from evil is understanding!"*
>
> [Job28:28MKJV].

4. Proposition #4: The Deadly Dead End.

There is an enormous difference between 'information', 'knowledge' & 'wisdom'. Secular universities may teach all kinds of *knowledge*, but true cosmic *knowledge & wisdom* comes from the *fear of the LORD*, a value despised and rejected by atheists.

P.S. The multi-million 'rouble' question: How will anyone who does not have the fear, knowledge and wisdom of the LORD ever know that he does not have the knowledge & wisdom of the LORD unless somebody tells him?

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 14

EVEN A STOPPED CLOCK CAN STILL BE 100% CORRECT AT LEAST TWICE A DAY

1. **Atheist Logic.** The atheist-evolutionist's logic never fails to surprise and even amuse. Some notes, some of which I may have alluded to before, on their gripes about God and Creation:

1.1 **"God is dead!"** An atheist (on some DSTV talk-show) recently cynically quipped that, *"God died giving birth to the human race!"*

The irony is that, were God really dead, the atheist would not have been able to know that; the very fact that he can (i) conjure up the idea of God (that 'does not exist' and is 'evil' at the same time) and (ii) debate about it at all ready affirms that God exists, since the term 'debate' denotes the hard reality of 'intelligent design' created after the image of the great 'Intelligent Designer'.

1.2 **"God is evil!"** How God can be evil and dead at the same time boggles the mind, unless in atheist culture *being dead* and *being evil* means the same thing, like the boxing promoter or sports commentator who in boxing refers to the 'square' as the 'ring' ... old habits die hard.

The atheist is, however, herewith simply affirming the fact that nobody ever feared God because He is 'evil', but because *He is absolutely & infinitely holy,* thus explaining the atheist's (so obvious) pathological aversion to God.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

1.3 **"Life has no Purpose, Meaning & Design!"** When the atheist says that *'the Cosmos offers no purpose, meaning & design',* he is probably speaking the 100% truth from his point of view; Christian apologists have, after all, been trying to tell atheists for ages that *Atheism* (as a religion or belief-system) offers its adherents no purpose, meaning & design in life.

1.4 **"The Cosmos only offers Pitiless Indifference!"** When the atheist says that all the Cosmos offers is 'pitiless indifference', he is probably speaking the 100% truth from his perspective, because *he refuses to draw near to God.* The Bible teaches that God is everything but pitilessly indifferent:

"Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you."
[James4:8aKJV].

However, having said that, one could hardly call the suffering and cruel death of Jesus Christ on the cross at Golgotha (for the sins of the very atheist now insulting Him) as 'pitiless indifference'; the real *'pitiless indifference'* seems to be coming from the atheist (who displays not the least empathy for the suffering of Christ) instead, and not from God.

1.5 **"There is no such thing as 'Life-After-Death'!"** When the atheist says that he believes in death-after-death, he is probably speaking ('prophesying?') the 100% truth from his perspective; Christian apologists have been trying to tell atheists for ages *that 'the wages of sin is death'.* The Bible says:

"For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."
[Romans6:23KJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

2. **Faith unlocks Revelation.** Once the atheist repents and makes his peace with God, he begins to partake in true 'ZOE' life, over and above or instead of ordinary (temporary, borrowed) 'BIOS' life. It is this 'ZOE' life that gives our world meaning, purpose and design. Jesus Christ has said:

> *"I am come that they [BELIEVERS] might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly."*
>
> [John10:10bKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 15

GIFTS THE ATHEISTS HAVE DECLINED

1. **Gifts Declined.** Bear in mind that, when reading this article, the reader must discern where the term 'gift' is meant (i) as a bestowed 'talent/ability' and (ii) where it is meant as a deserved 'present/reward'.

Be that as it may, when the atheists decided to choose *death* and not *life* (by refusing to make their peace with God) they, for all intents and purposes, have declined a cornucopia of precious GIFTS (whether 'talents', 'abilities', 'presents' or 'rewards') that all the money in the world will never again be able to buy. Some examples:

1.1 The FORGIVENESS of SIN
[Isaiah 1:18; 1 John 1:7].

1.2 The gift of ETERNAL LIFE
[John 3:16; Romans 6:23].

1.3 The gift of GRACE
[Ephesians 4:7].

1.4 The gift of RIGHTEOUSNESS
[Romans 5:17].

1.5 The gift of FAITH
[Ephesians 2:8].

1.6 The gift of the HOLY SPIRIT

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

[Acts 2:38].

1.7 The SPIRITUAL GIFTS
[1 Corinthians Chapter 12].

Examples of SPIRITUAL GIFTS:

1.7.1 A word of WISDOM
[1Cor12:8a].
1.7.2 A word of KNOWLEDGE
[1Cor12:8b].
1.7.3 A word of FAITH
[1Cor12:9a].
1.7.4 Gifts of HEALING
[1Cor12:9b].
1.7.5 Gift of WORKING of POWERS
[1Cor12:10a].
1.7.6 Gifts of PROPHECY
[1 Cor12:10b].
1.7.7 Gift of DISCERNING of SPIRITS
[1Cor12:10c].
1.7.8. Gift of TONGUES and INTERPRETATION of TONGUES
[1Cor12:10d].
1.7.9 The gift of GOOD THINGS
[Matthew 7:11].

1.8 The gift of a MANSION in the Father's House of Many Mansions
[John 14:2].

1.9 The gift of BEAUTY for ashes
[Isaiah 61:3a].

1.10 The gift of the OIL of JOY for mourning
[Isaiah 61:3b].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

1.11 The gift of the MANTLE (GARMENT) of PRAISE for a spirit of heaviness

[Isaiah61:3c].

1.12 The gifts of the WATER OF LIFE and the TREE OF LIFE:

"And he showed me a pure river of Water of Life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the midst of its street, and of the river, from here and from there, was the Tree of Life, which bore twelve fruits, each yielding its fruit according to one month. And the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations."

[Revelation 22:1-2MKJV].

"And the Spirit and the bride say, Come! And let the one hearing say, Come! And let the one who is thirsty come. And he willing, let him take of the Water of Life freely."

[Revelation 22:17MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 16

HOPE FOR ATHEISTS

1. **Proposition #1. God wants everybody to be saved.**

> *"For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, who will have all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth."*
>
> [1Timothy2:3-4MKJV].

2. **Proposition #2. God invites even the atheists to come to Him today for Salvation.**

> *"Come now, and let us reason together, says Jehovah; though your sins are as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they are red like crimson, they shall be like wool."*
>
> [Isaiah1:18MKJV].

3. **Proposition #3. God has the right to show mercy.**

> *"And I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will have mercy on whom I will have mercy."*
>
> [Exodus33:19bMKJV].

4. **Proposition #4. God resists the proud but gives grace to the humble.**

> *"But He gives more grace. Therefore He says, God resists the proud, but He gives grace to the humble."*
>
> [James4:6MKJV].

5. **Proposition #5. The wages of sin is death.**

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"For the wages of sin is death ..."

[Romans6:23aMKJV].

6. **Proposition #6. All men ('people') have sinned.**

"...for all have sinned and come short of the glory of God."

[Romans3:23MKJV].

7. **Proposition #7. The Gift of God is Everlasting Life through Jesus Christ our LORD.**

"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."

[Romans6:23MKJV].

8. **Proposition #8. Jesus Christ has come into the world to save sinners.**

"Faithful is the Word and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners ..."

[1Timothy1:15MKJV].

9. **Proposition #9. God did not send Jesus Christ to condemn the world.**

"For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but so that the world might be saved through Him."

[John3:17MKJV].

10. **Proposition #10. Jesus Christ is the only Name by which the world can be saved.**

"And there is salvation in no other One; for there is no other name under Heaven given among men by which we must be saved."

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

[Acts4:12MKJV].

11. **Proposition #11. Christianity is not for Christians only; if atheists were to confess the Name of Jesus Christ they would also be saved.**

"Because if you confess the Lord Jesus, and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you shall be saved."
[Romans10:9MKJV].

12. **Proposition #12. There is joy in Heaven over one sinner (including the atheist) who repents.**

"Likewise I say to you, there is joy before the angels of God over one sinner who repents."
[Luke15:10MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 17

NEVER JOIN A CULT THAT BELIEVES IN DEATH AFTER DEATH

1. **The Genesis of Man.** The Bible says:

> *"In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth ... And Jehovah God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul."*
> [Genesis1:1; 2:7MKJV].

DEFINITIONS:

'Genesis'. 'The origin or coming into being of something.'
[Merriam-Webster].

'Genesis' (n.) Old English *Genesis*, first book of the Pentateuch, which tells among other things of the creation of the world, from Latin *genesis* "generation, nativity", in Late Latin taken as the title of first book of the Old Testament, from Greek *genesis* "origin, creation, generation", from *gignesthai* "to be born", related to *genos* "race, birth, descent" (from PIE root ***gene-** "give birth, beget", with derivatives referring to procreation and familial and tribal groups).
[Online Etymology Dictionary].

2. **The day Man died.** Most of us are familiar with the history of how the first man, i.e., the 'federal head' of the human race, was disobedient and consequently 'died'. The Bible says:

> *"And to Adam He said, Because you have listened to the voice of your wife and have eaten of the tree, of which I commanded you,*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

saying, You shall not eat of it! The ground is cursed for your sake. In pain shall you eat of it all the days of your life."
[Genesis3:17MKJV].

3. **The God of the 'Two Adams'.** The God of Abraham, Isaac & Jacob, i.e., Jehovah ('YHWH') is also affectionately known among His children as *'the God of Second Chances'* and, consequently, also as *'the God of the Two Adams'.*

When the 'First Adam' failed, God could have obliterated mankind from the face of the earth and the pages of history and started anew, but, instead, has sent the *'Last Adam' (Jesus Christ)*, a new 'federal head' for the human race, to reinject new authentic ('ZOE') life into men ordinarily only capable of (i.e., naturally born with) 'BIOS' life. The Bible says:

"For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ all will be made alive. And so it is written, 'The first man, Adam, became a living soul,' the last Adam [JESUS CHRIST] was a life-giving Spirit."
[1Corinthians15:22, 45MKJV].

4. **Never join a Cult that believes in death-after-death.** One of the greatest mysteries on earth probably is how anyone in his/her right mind would ever want to join a cult that promises (at best) only 'Death-after-death'? Strangely enough, many people do!

Be that as it may, not only has the death-cult of *Atheism's* religion-of-choice, i.e. 'Darwinism' ('Evolutionism') i.e., after 'millions of years' of so-called *progressive Evolution, natural selection, beneficial mutations, adaptation, speciation, punctuated equilibrium, spontaneous regeneration and Lamarckism,* failed miserably in improving man's lot of a 100% mortality rate for every generation through all generations, but all it still promises is *(i) a membership card from your nearest secular humanist society* and *(ii) death-after-death,* i.e. no forgiveness of sin, and no Hereafter with Jesus Christ.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Ever heard the expression, *"Be careful what you wish for!"?* Insist on (politically correct, ideologically convenient) death-cult memberships and the Bible warns (and promises):

> *"For the wages of sin is death ..."*
>
> [Romans6:23aMKJV].

5. **Examples of Death Cults.** Organisations (worldviews) that 'believe in' death-after-death or pursue such a philosophy:

> *Atheism; Atheism-Evolutionism (Scientific Pantheism); Darwinism; Secular Humanism; Transhumanism; Posthumanism; Naturalism; Agnosticism ('undecided'); Satanism; Pro-Choice etc.*

6. **The invitation still stands.** The Bible teaches that to accept Jesus Christ as LORD means accepting the Gift of Eternal Life:

> *"For if by one man's [ADAM'S] offense death reigned by one, much more they who receive abundance of grace and the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by One, Jesus Christ."*
>
> [Romans5:17MKJV].
>
> *"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is Eternal Life through Jesus Christ our Lord."*
>
> [Romans6:23MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 18

REASONS WHY ATHEISTS WILL NOT SEE GOD

1. **Without FAITH it is impossible to please God.** It is so ironical that the group of people that clamours most for 'seeing' God shows so little interest in conforming to the conditions that might enable them to see God. For instance, God only rewards those who believe that He IS (exists) and diligently seek Him.

> *"But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him."*
>
> [Hebrews11:6MKJV].

P.S. Atheists do not believe that God IS (exists) nor do they diligently seek Him; on the contrary do they insist that He is either 'dead' or 'evil' (or both at the same time).

2. **They are not omnipotent.** To see God, they will have to be as *Omnipotent (Almighty)* as He is. Otherwise, how are they ever going to trace Him inside (or outside of) the Cosmos?

3. **They are not omnipresent.** To see God, they will have to be present everywhere in (and outside of) the Cosmos all at the same time, otherwise they might miss something. It stands to reason that, if God has made this Cosmos, He probably is not living in this Cosmos, so the atheist's search will have to be extended to beyond the parameters of the known (already

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

unfathomable) Cosmos if he ever wants to 'discover' or 'see' God.

4. **They are not omniscient.** They do not know everything there is to know and so might be (academically, scientifically) outsmarted by God. How do atheists purport to match their level of intelligence and knowledge to that of God, and what if God does not *want* to be seen by them?

5. **They are ordinary, fallible & sinful beings.** God is absolutely and infinitely Holy and Perfect. Atheists are, like the rest of us, in need of repentance and prayer. Why would an absolutely and infinitely holy and sinless Being as God ever want to socialise with banal, profane and blaspheming atheists?

6. **They are created beings.** God is the Uncreated "I AM!" When Moses asked God what that meant, God answered:

"I AM that I AM!"

For Moses it thus was no use pursuing the question any further. Be that as it may, bear in mind that atheists are created subjects in God's Universe; guests in His Cosmos ... why would an infinite Being such as God want to hang out with people who shows no appreciation for His creation nor any compassion for His Son's terrible sacrifice at the cross of Calvary (Golgotha)?

7. **They are finite, not infinite.** God is Absolutely Infinite (and Infinitely Absolute). The very essence of God's Being has made Him, as for our present condition as ordinary humans, scientifically inaccessible for all people. Not even Christians may look upon God without dying in the process.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

8. **They live on 'borrowed' life and not on 'authentic' life in themselves.** Man subsists on (borrowed, temporary) 'BIOS' life, whereas God has Eternal and Authentic 'ZOE' life in Himself. Although Jesus Christ has promised Eternal, 'ZOE' life to those who accept Him as Lord and Saviour, atheists display no propensity or inclination to take Him up on His offer ... a strange, auto-destructive attitude since they desire so to 'see God and believe'.

9. **Their vision is impaired.** Man's vision is extremely small and limited; it represents only a miniscule portion of the entire *Electromagnetic Spectrum.* God has absolute and infinitely perfect vision: physically, metaphysically & spiritually ... among other things He has, through His 'Project Manager' Jesus Christ*, for instance created:

- Universal Gravitation.
- the Weak & Strong Nuclear forces.
- the Electromagnetic Spectrum.
- Acoustics and
- the Periodic Table of the Elements, elementary particles etc.

*Hebrews1-4.

10. **They refuse to repent.** Although God is benevolent and makes the sun to shine on the ungodly and believers alike, He does not mix well with the wicked and the ungodly, unless they repent. Bear in mind that all the ungodly and wicked are sinners, but not all sinners are necessarily ungodly and wicked ... Christians are 'sinners saved by grace'.

Similarly, although all atheists are sinners, not all sinners are necessarily atheists. It all depends on (i) who your 'Father' (i.e., God or Satan) and (ii) who your Saviour (Jesus Christ or e.g.,

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Darwin, Dawkins, Hubbard, Mao, Stalin, Hitler, Marx or Freud etc.) is.

11. **They worship the tools, i.e., the Laws of Physics & Science, and not the Toolmaker.** They wax lyrical over the 'Laws of Physics' and 'Science' (the 'Universal Tools of Creation') but refuse to bow to the 'Toolmaker', i.e. He who created the *Laws of Physics and Science.*

12. **They haven't got the research funding.** They do not have the resources or time to go and search for God; the Cosmos is hopelessly too big, and the enormity of the challenge too complex and expensive.

13. **They do not honour Jesus Christ.** The Bible teaches that God will honour those who (i) believe that He IS (exists); (ii) who are humble and tremble at His Word; (iii) honour His Son Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ and (iv) diligently seek Him. Atheists apparently prefer not to meet any single one of these conditions while arrogantly seeking special (V.I.P.) treatment and privilege instead ... a privilege that even Moses had barely had.

14. **They do not have God's blessing.** The wrath of God on the ungodly and wicked, unless they change their ways, won't allow it.

> "*He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God."*
>
> [John3:18KJV].

15. **They will die when they see God.** As I alluded to before, no (ordinary) man can see God and live.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

> *"And he [MOSES] said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory. And he [GOD] said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy. And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live. And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock: And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by: And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen."*
>
> [Exodus33:18-23MKJV].

16. **God has Immortality robed in impenetrable Light.** No man (not even Christians) can see through or into that Holy Light. Atheists do not have 'immortality', so how do they purport to penetrate the immortality of God? The Bible says:

> *"I charge you before God (who makes all things alive) and in the sight of Christ Jesus (who witnessed the good confession to Pontius Pilate), that you keep the commandment without spot and without blame until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ. For He in His own time will reveal who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings and Lord of lords, who alone has immortality, dwelling in light which cannot be approached, whom no one of men have seen, nor can see; to whom be honor and power everlasting. Amen."*
>
> [1Timothy6:13-16MKJV].

17. **Humanity (atheists and Christians included) simply are not intelligent enough.** The intelligent quotient (I.Q.), no matter how smart and learned, is severely curtailed, while God has an assumed (i.e., humanly undetermined) I.Q. of **INFINITY**^{infinity} (Infinity to the power of Infinity).

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

18. **They are not humble.** God resists the proud; gives grace to the humble.

> *"Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud ... A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit ... For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones ... But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.*
>
> *"Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up ... Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble ... Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time."*
>
> [Proverbs16:19; 29:23; Isaiah57:15; James4:6; 1Peter5:5-6KJV].

19. **They are not pure in heart.** Jesus has said:

> *"Blessed are the pure in heart! For they shall see God."*
>
> [Matthew5:8MKJV].

20. '**Secret' vs. 'Revealed' things.** According to the Bible there are 'secret things' and 'revealed things'.

- the 'secret things' belong to Jehovah our God.

- the 'revealed things' belong us (traditionally the Jewish nation as custodians of the oracles of God) and, since New Testament times, also to all Christians, including Messianic Jews. What God (who is Spirit and must be discerned spiritually and worshipped in spirit and truth) really 'looks' like and what His august persona must be like are some of

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

those 'secret things' no mortal being has the privilege (for now) to know. The Bible says:

"The secret things belong to Jehovah our God, but the revealed things belong to us and to our sons forever, so that we may do all the words of this Law."

[Deuteronomy29:29MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 19

REASONS WHY THE RELIGIOUS CULT OF ATHEISM WILL FAIL

1. **Introduction.** The religious cult of 'Atheism' is riding the crest of the wave. This worldwide movement, currently so in vogue with learned intellectuals in Europe and Asia and Leftist university professors in the U.S.A., is known for its bizarre ideas and pursuits, for preaching and teaching e.g.:

- there is no such thing as *Absolute Truth* ... except for the absolute truth of Atheism!

- there is no such thing as *Intelligent Design* or such a *Being* as an *Intelligent Designer* ... except for intelligently designed:

> *natural history museums, science faculties (universities), research laboratories, fieldtrips, palaeontological excavations, fossil-categories, geological strata & stratification, 'Geologic Column' wall-charts and designs, scientific wall-charts, encyclopaedias, textbooks, books, magazines, lectures, speeches, debates, websites & blogs and arguments to refute Creationism and debate creationists, applications for research grants, computer software* etc.

- Death-after-death (i.e., no Hereafter/ Eternal Life through faith in Jesus Christ).

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

2. **Reasons why the religious cult of Atheism will fail.** This may include (although the reasons mentioned below are by no means necessarily an exhaustive list):

2.1 **Failing to change the Seven-Day Week.** To impress, atheists may try to change the *7-Day Week,* a legacy hailing from the days of *Creation (Genesis 1)* as established by God Himself. He 'worked' (created) for six days, and 'rested' (from creating) on the 7th Day and mankind has been celebrating the *7-day week* ever since.

2.2 **Failing to undress Mankind.** With few exceptions most atheists I come across 'believe' in 'Evolution' (Darwinism).

So, if mankind has, as they believe*, then had 'evolved' from an ancient *'hominid'* type precursor of a creature with whom he shares a *'common (mutual) ancestor':*

- why do atheists insist on wearing clothes exactly as people from the time of Eden and the fall of mankind were driven to do? Why don't atheists walk around naked the way their *'primate cousins'* 'do? After all, ... clothes have become prohibitively expensive.

- when they must put a chimpanzee on a flight from Africa to some wildlife centre in the U.S., why do thy book it into the cargo-hold of the plane (along with dangerous wild animals!) instead of into the passenger compartment of the plane with its *'nearest cousins'?*

- when primates in a zoo get sick, does the zookeeper call for a medical doctor ('general practitioner', i.e., a GP) or for an experienced and qualified veterinarian that specialises in wildlife instead?

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

* 'Believe': A typically *religious*, and not *scientific*, term which shows Atheism up as just another urban religion, belief-system or cult.

2.3 **Failing to erase the legacy, history & memory of Moses, the Torah and the Jewish Nation (Israel).** The independence of the modern nation of Israel was established in 1948, exactly as the *Old Testament (Hebrew Bible)* prophecies have indicated and anticipated.

For Atheism to succeed this legacy must first be destroyed and reduced to nothing, yet, amazingly, the world news remains dominated by what happens in Israel, a country about:

- 1.3 times the size of Hawaii or Swaziland.
- 1.13 times the size of the Kruger National Park (South Africa).
- the size of El Salvador.
- 11 times smaller than the United Kingdom.
- 437 times smaller than China.
- 488 times smaller than the U.S.A.
- 779 times smaller than Russia.

2.4 **Failing to destroy and erase the legacy and memory of the Bible.** The Bible, the Book that espouses and preserves society's time-tested Judeo-Christian values founded on the Commandments of God and Law of Moses, the Messianic prophecies of the Old Testament (the Hebrew Bible) and the Gospel of Jesus Christ, is still the world's bestselling book still selling (reportedly) at a brisk 100 million copies a year.

"The Bible has had a profound influence on literature and history, especially in the Western world, where the Gutenberg Bible was the first book printed using movable type.[4][5] According to the March 2007 edition of Time, the Bible "has done more to shape literature, history, entertainment, and culture than any book

ever written. Its influence on world history is unparalleled, and shows no signs of abating.[1][2] *With estimated total sales of over five billion copies, it is widely considered to be the best-selling book of all time.*[3][4][5][6][7] *As of the 2000s, it sells approximately 100 million copies annually."*

[Bible, Wikipedia].

2.5 **Failing to destroy the legacy of Jesus Christ.** Atheism has failed to destroy and erase the memory of Jesus Christ: His memory, i.e., words; ministry & teachings; the Gospels, Epistles & Revelation; the New Testament; churches, cathedrals, seminaries; books; lexicons, Bible dictionaries; CD's, DVD's, denominational schools & hospitals etc. Jesus Christ's *Sermon on the Mount* still reigns supreme as the greatest sermon ever preached on this here sweat, tears and blood-drenched earth.

2.6 **Failure to prevent the (future) Second Coming of Jesus Christ.** According to Old Testament prophets, the Gospels, the Epistles and the Book of Revelation, Jesus Christ will return. The challenge to the atheists: Prevent His return and prove Christianity in error. The Bible says:

"And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come ... For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be ... Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken ... And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory ... Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen."

[Matthew24:14,27,29,30; Revelation1:7KJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

2.7 **Failing not to die to avoid 'judgment-after-death'.** As far as I can ascertain all atheists, just like everybody else, either have died or still will die.

From Darwin, Marx, Russell, Stalin, Hitler, Hubbard, Hitchens, Dawkins, Nye and Krauss they will all die exactly as the Bible says they will (and must).

According to the Bible, it is appointed for man once to die and thereafter the Judgment. Atheists 'believe' in Death-after-death, i.e., in no 'Hereafter' or 'Afterlife', a philosophy that will still fail and embarrass them eventually. They will, according to the Bible, thus also fail to remain 'dead' after dying to conveniently avoid the *White Throne Judgment:*

"And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment."

[Hebrews9:27KJV].

"And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death."

[Revelation20:11-14KJV].

2.8 **Failing to prove the 'Non-Existence' of God.** According to the atheists, there is no God (Creator, Intelligent Designer, Supreme Being).

However, according to scientists, *Science* can explain only 5% of what is going on in the Cosmos; the rest (95%) is 'undetectable by scientific instruments dark matter + dark energy'. God may thus be obscured from their view or

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

scientific observations in the 95% of the Cosmos they still do not understand and cannot explain.

Never mind the Cosmos ... scientists by their own admission still only know about 10% to 20% about what's going on in our oceans, so God may even be obscured from their view in the 80% to 90% of still unexplored oceans.

2.9 **Failing to improve mankind's 'Mortality Rate' from 100% for every generation to immortality through scientific methods.** From the day of creation to this day the atheists, evolutionists and scientists in general, from whatever religious persuasion, have failed to improve mankind's lot from a 100% mortality rate for every generation for all nations to zero (0%) through any so-called atheistic, 'progressive evolutionary' and/or scientific methods.

"And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment."

[Hebrews9:27KJV].

3. **The Promise of Jesus Christ.** It is expected that the atheists will also fail in proving the teaching and Gospel of Jesus Christ wrong. According to Jewish tradition, on the testimony of two or three credible witnesses a matter will prevail. The Bible teaches that Jesus Christ has promised:

3.1 **Matthew.** *"Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away."*

[Matthew24:35KJV].

3.2 **Mark.** *"Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away."*

[Mark13:31KJV].

3.3 **Luke.** *"Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away."*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

[Luke21:33KJV].

3.4 **Author* (Hebrews).** *"But to the Son [JESUS CHRIST] He says, "Your throne, O God, is forever and ever. A scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your kingdom.*

[Hebrews1:8MKJV].

*Probably the Apostle Paul.

3.5 **Apostle John*.** *"And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.*

"His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

"And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead.

"And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death."

[Revelation1:12-18KJV].

*John the Beloved; not John the Baptist.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 20

THE REASON THAT ATHEISTS SAY THAT GOD IS EVIL

1. **Atheist diatribes and gripes.** I often come across atheists/agnostics adding all kinds of weird comments to the 'debate', e.g.:

1.1 **"God is dead!"** So many books have been published about the 'dead God' that I get the impression that the atheists are more preoccupied with God than most Christians; they just won't leave Him alone.

For instance, would it be 'sane' for highly educated atheists, often with advanced degrees and post-doctoral qualifications, to write serious books about the 'myth of the tooth fairy'? (No!).

Then, why waste precious talent and time (and make a fool of yourself) by writing serious books about the God that purportedly 'doesn't exist' ... isn't it childish?

1.2 **"God is cruel!"** How do they know that God (purportedly) is 'cruel'; i.e., by what norm or measuring standard?

By saying this they are conceding the *normative reality of kind (the thesis)* versus *cruel (the antithesis).* The very fact that they can know about the difference between *cruel and kind* is because they were created by a *kind (but often stern) God* and equipped with the mental facility to do so.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

1.3 **"God is evil!"** I must still figure out how God can be 'dead', 'cruel' and 'evil' all at the same time (perhaps the atheists' conceding the divine omnipotence of God?).

Be that as it may, how can God anyway be 'evil' when atheists say that there are no such things as 'good' and 'evil' and that it is only 'thinking that makes it so' ... only to then go ahead and say, *"God is evil!"*? Must we surmise that the atheists have finally acknowledged the reality of *good (thesis) versus evil (antithesis),* exactly as the Bible teaches?

This charge, i.e., that God is evil, often comes up on the Internet and deserves a decent answer. For instance, why do some people *love, respect, fear and adore* God while others hate, loathe and despise Him? After all, if He really was 'dead' why waste so much time and effort hating Him? Just bring a Bible into the room and the atheists scatter or cringe as if it was loaded with holy kryptonite!

2. **The answer.** The true reason why atheists perceive and hate (the 'dead') God as 'cruel and evil' etc. is because the Bible calls atheists the *'ungodly'* and the *'wicked'*, not flattering epithets indeed, and obviously to evil people God will then appear 'evil'. The great prophet Samuel has written:

> *"With the faithful You will show Yourself faithful; with the upright man You will show Yourself upright. With the pure You will show Yourself pure; and with the perverted You will appear perverse."*
>
> [2Samuel 22:26-27MKJV].

NB. In the Biblical context *not to believe in and/or not to fear God* is reckoned as 'evil'.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 21

THE RELIGIOUS CULT OF ATHEISM EXPOSED

1. **The atheists' 'holy scriptures'.** Modern 'Evolutionism' (most atheists' religion-of-choice) is founded on Darwin's *'On the Origin of the Species or the Natural Selection of Favoured Races in the Struggle for Life'* (1859) and *The Descent of Man* (1871).

P.S. Note the ugly racial slur in the title of the first book: *"... the Natural Selection of Favoured Races in the Struggle for Life."*). Other books by self-confessed skeptics, atheists, atheist-evolutionists ('scientific pantheists') etc. abound.

2. **Churches, temples, cathedrals.** Their 'holy places' or 'churches' are represented in the many *'Museums of Natural History'* all over the world where there 'sacred artefacts' are exhibited for the gullible public to venerate.

Atheists collect fossils with religious fervour, blissfully oblivious to the fact that they are engaged in proving the veracity of the Bible and the validity of the *Genesis Creation Account,* since Evangelical Christians consider fossils as *geologically documented (prima facie) empirical evidence* of the historicity of *Noah's flood.*

3. **Gurus.** So 'sacred' (satirically speaking) has Darwin become that the urban legend goes that:

> *"In the Orient, one may insult Darwin and make fun of him, but never the Emperor; in the West, however, one may insult or make*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

fun of the president (and even send him to prison) as well as the prime minister or king, but never Darwin!"

In the West, make fun of God, the Bible and Jesus Christ and it's okay; make fun of Darwin and you're out on your ear.

4. **Creed.** Their creed, founded on the triumvirate semi-demigods of Father TIME (for 'billions' and 'millions' of years of accidental and random 'evolution'); Mother NATURE (for *natural selection, beneficial mutations* [that doesn't exist], *adaptation, speciation, punctuated equilibrium, Lamarckism* etc.) ... and their *de facto* messiah, Charles Darwin, has been embedded in a cornucopia of books, text-books, encyclopaedias, science journals, pamphlets, films, DVDs, on websites and blogs and also on beautifully glossy wall-charts. It can more or less be reduced to:

- *"We believe * in Atheism!"*

- *"We believe * in Death-after-death!"*

- *"We believe * in Evolution!"*

- *"We believe * that man shares a mutual ancestor with the primates!"*

P.S. The term 'believe' denotes their commitment to a *religion or belief-system, and not science.*

5. **Scriptural attestation to the 'Genesis Creation Account' by Jesus Christ.** Jesus Christ (who never lied) has verified and attested to the authenticity and veracity of the *Genesis Creation Account* and the fact of *Noah's ark and flood* as follows:

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

5.1 **As the historicity of Adam & Eve.** *"And it happened, when Jesus had finished these sayings, that He departed from Galilee and came into the borders of Judea beyond Jordan. And great crowds followed Him. And He healed them there. And the Pharisees came to Him, tempting Him and saying to Him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?*

"And He answered and said to them, 'Have you not read that He who made them at the beginning made them male and female', and said, 'For this cause a man shall leave father and mother and shall cling to his wife, and the two of them shall be one flesh? Therefore they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let not man separate.'

"They said to Him, Why did Moses then command to give a bill of divorce and to put her away? He said to them, 'Because of your hard-heartedness Moses allowed you to put away your wives; but from the beginning it was not so.'"

[Matthew19:4-8MKJV].

5.2 **As to the historicity of Noah, Noah's Ark and Noah's Flood.**

"The heaven and the earth shall pass away, but My Words shall not pass away. But of that day and hour no one knows, no, not the angels of Heaven, but only My Father. But as the days of Noah were, so shall be the coming of the Son of Man. For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day Noah entered into the ark. And they did not know until the flood came and took them all away. So also will be the coming of the Son of Man."

[Matthew24:35-39MKJV].

6. **The Genealogy of Jesus Christ.** The genealogy of Jesus Christ can be traced right back from His father (formally speaking) *Joseph to Adam, the first man ever:*

"And Jesus Himself was beginning to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, the son of Heli,

"the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Janna, the son of Joseph,

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Esli, the son of Naggai,

"the son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the son of Semei, the son of Joseph, the son of Juda,

"the son of Joanna, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri,

"the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmodam, the son of Er,

"the son of Joses, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorum, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi,

"the son of Simeon, the son of Juda, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonan, the son of Eliakim,

"the son of Melea, the son of Menan, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David,

"the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salma, the son of Nahshon,

"the son of Amminadab, the son of Ram, the son of Hezron, the son of Pharez, the son of Judah,

"the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor,

"the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of Shelah,

"the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech,

"the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalaleel, the son of Cainan,

"the son of Enos, the son of Seth, <u>the son of Adam</u>, the <u>son of God</u>."

[Luke3:23-38MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 22

THE RELIGIOUS PARADOX CALLED ATHEISM

1. **"We believe in Atheism/Evolution."** This statement is a dead give-away that *Atheism* is another religious belief system just like any other religion on earth; the word 'believe' being a typical *religious supposition.*

2. **"We do not believe in Absolute Truth."** This disingenuous stance is paradoxical; indeed, read the literature and you will soon discover that atheists do not believe in *Absolute Truth ... except for the absolute truth of Atheism.*

3. **"We do not believe in God."** This is said as if supported by hard, indubitable and uncontested scientific fact; yet, in his next lecture the same atheist & scientist must concede that scientists (i) only know about 5% of what is going on in the Universe (the rest i.e. 95% comprising '*undetectable by scientific instruments dark matter + dark energy')* and (ii) only know about 10% to 20% of what is going on in the oceans.

4. **"We can be good without God."** Why would any atheist want to be 'good' unless goodness was a value worth pursuing, cherishing and emulating? Jesus Christ has said:

> "*A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things."*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

[Matthew12:35KJV].

It thus makes sense that people valuing 'goodness' as a trait worthy of pursuit would spontaneously, instinctively and intuitively respect God and love Jesus Christ. So, why don't they?

5. **"We defend peoples' civil liberties."** Another *Biblical value* they espouse, so why reject God/Jesus Christ? God says*:*

> *"Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow."*
>
> [Isaiah1:17KJV].

6. **"We support good causes & charities."** Exactly what the Bible preaches. The Bible teaches*:*

> *"And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity."*
>
> [1Corinthians13:13KJV].

7. **"We pursue happiness and aim to be good through moral & ethical decision-making based on reason, empathy and compassion for others."** Atheists do not believe in an 'Afterlife' and aim to lead a 'full & flourishing life' in this life. Jesus Christ has said:

> *"The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly."*
>
> [John10:10KJV].

Besides, the idea of basing moral and ethical decision-making on the concepts of reason, empathy & compassion without the *Moral Compass* of the Bible is totally unsatisfactory: What if the atheist wanted to use his 'reason' the way Hitler did towards the Jews, or his 'compassion' and

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

'empathy' for hardcore Nazi-criminals the way *El Chapo would do for his comrades-in-crime*?

8. **The paradox.** It is hypocritical for the atheist to dismiss the Bible as false, redundant & obsolete and then go and sheepishly pursue just about every *Biblical value in the Bible* with such religious fervour and fanatical zeal; and, by so doing, thus enthusiastically affirming the veracity of Biblical teaching and the Judeo-Christian values handed down to us over millennia by the Holy Scriptures known as the Hebrew Bible (Old Testament) and the New Testament as embedded in just about every civilised justice system of jurisprudence today.

From the points discussed above, it would almost appear as if some atheists were no more and no less than (spiritually yet unregenerated) undercover Christians too ashamed to come out of the atheist closet, for they say that they believe:

- In the absolute truth of Atheism (so they believe in Absolute Truth after all).

- that they can be good, kind and happy (but without God).

- in defending peoples' civil liberties (without God).

- that they should be engaged in good causes and charities (without God).

- that they should pursue and practice moral and ethical decision-making (without God).

Just about every value discussed above is supported by the Judeo-Christian values of the Hebrew Bible (Old Testament) and the New Testament, so why would they not be interested in fearing and honouring God?

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

The only answer to this kind of behaviour (that will make any sense) is that the atheists (i) holy fear of God and (ii) mortal aversion to the idea of repentance in a world where 'politically correct unbelief' in God and distrust and ridiculing of the Bible have 'evolved' into the atheist's ultimate ideological aphrodisiac.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 23

THE RESOLUTE ATHEIST'S GILT-EDGED (CONDITIONAL) GUARANTEE OF SALVATION

1. **The Pursuit of Happiness.** One of the admirable aspects of the American Constitution is the provision made for the human right to the pursuit of happiness. Interestingly, the universal 'logo' for many (if not all) secular humanist societies is the one of the 'Happy Man'.

Since the (reasonable) atheist is thus engaged in the pursuit of happiness and happiness (as a pursuit) is so critically important to him, I surmise that he will do anything to attain that elusive goal, were it at all possible.

2. **The gilt-edged Guarantee.** God has provided and presented some interesting propositions to all of mankind, the resolute atheist included:

2.1 **God can wash sins away.**

"Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool."

[Isaiah1:18KJV].

2.2 **God keeps a special 'Book of Remembrance' for those who fear Him.**

"Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name."

[Malachi3:16KJV].

2.3 **God means it well with every human being ever born.**

"For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end."

[Jeremiah29:11KJV].

2.4 **God would hear us were we to call upon and pray to Him.**

"Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you."

[Jeremiah29:12KJV].

2.5 **We would find God were we to seek God and search for Him with all our heart.**

"And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart."

[Jeremiah29:13KJV].

2.6 **God rewards those who believe that He IS (exists) and diligently seek Him.**

"Without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him."

[Hebrews11:6KJV].

2.7 **The Gift of God is Everlasting Life through Jesus Christ our LORD.**

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."

[Romans6:23KJV].

2.8 There is no other Name but the Name of Jesus Christ by which we can be saved from Eternal damnation.

"And there is salvation in no other One; for there is no other name under Heaven given among men by which we must be saved."

[Acts4:12MKJV].

2.9 The Invitation for everyone (including the atheist) to Salvation still stands.

"All that the Father gives Me shall come to Me [JESUS] and the one who comes to Me I will in no way cast out ... And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to each according as his work is. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the Ending, the First and the Last.

"Blessed are they who do His commandments, that their authority will be over the Tree of Life, and they may enter in by the gates into the city. But outside are the dogs, and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the murderers, and the idolaters, and everyone who loves and makes a lie.

"I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify these things to you over the churches. I am the Root and the Offspring of David, the bright and Morning Star. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come! And let the one hearing say, Come! And let the one who is thirsty come. And he willing, let him take of the Water of Life freely."

[John6:37; Revelation22:12-17MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 24

THE ATHEISM DELUSION

1. **Amazing beliefs.** I am constantly amazed at the things atheists say in the media, for instance:

1.1 *"We believe in Evolution!"* (Religious terminology, not scientific jargon).

1.2 *"Nature rewards survivors with longevity!"* (Reasoning-in-circles: *"Why did the elephant survive for so long?"* > *"Because it is a survivor!"* > *"Why is it a survivor?"* > *"Because Nature rewards animals that survive with longevity!").*

1.3 *"The Lion is a magnificent creature!"* (Conceding a 'Creator').

1.4 *"The Cheetah is designed for speed, not long-distance running!"* (Conceding a 'Designer').

1.5 *"The hindlegs of the Kangaroo are an engineering marvel!"* (Conceding an 'Engineer').

1.6 *"Evolution is all about the 'survival-of-the-fittest!"* (Reasoning in circles: *"Why did the rhino survive?"* > *"Because it is the fittest!"* > *"Why is it the fittest?"* > *"Because it survived!").*

1.7 *"We don't believe in God!"* (Then why do they at the same time (i) hate Him so much yet insist (ii) that God is cruel, evil or dead?).

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

1.8 *"We don't believe in Absolute Truth!"* (Except for the undisputable 'absolute truth' of Atheism! *Do the math:* If there is no such thing as 'absolute truth' then the speaker himself is probably lying and there is such a thing as 'Absolute Truth' after all).

1.9 *"We believe that there are not such things as good and evil; it is only thinking that makes it so!"* (Then why do they say *"Religion is evil!"* and/or *"God is evil!"?*).

1.10 *"We believe in Death-after-death!"* (Then why would anyone bother telling others about it ... what good will it do? Or is it a case of 'misery loves company'?).

2. **Atheism: An exercise in futility.** If atheists really believed in death after dying, why go to all the trouble? Why all those books, textbooks and articles in science journals? Why all the debates on radio and television; symposiums; lectures; expensive and taxing (government & big business sponsored) fieldtrips for the fossil-exhibits in museums; encyclopaedias, textbooks; wall-charts etc. ... just to tell people that the secret formula for life is 'Death-after-death'? Why bother if nothing can be done about it? It doesn't make sense, neither scientifically nor philosophically.

If I were an atheist I'd rather sit back and smell the coffee while I still could; I certainly wouldn't waste the little time that I have at my disposal running all over the place reminding people that life in the Universe had no meaning. Besides, if life in the Universe really had had no meaning nobody (including the atheist) would have been capable of talking about it ... even the expression, 'no meaning' probably would have had no meaning at all.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

3. **The ultimate absurdity.** Atheists, just as most people do, usually do not believe in the tooth fairy; imagine then this scenario where a famous scientist with a string of post-graduate degrees and enough scientific awards to put an incurable insomniac into a coma (or raise an Egyptian mummy from the dead) would write a 'New York bestseller' of a book with 400 pages (complete with complex and arduous scientific cross-referencing, a long list of expert sources consulted and hundreds of plates replete with illustrations and photos enhanced with thousands of line-graphs, pie-charts etc.) ... all about reasons why the tooth fairy does not exist; wouldn't that be silly?

Then why does he do it with a Creator that he says doesn't exist? So, either (i) such an author would be considered insane or (ii) the fact is that God does exist after all ... the atheist just doesn't like him at all and instinctively has had to say so for everybody to see.

4. **The real situation.** The one thing I have learned in debates with atheists is that when they say they 'don't believe in God' it does not necessarily mean that they do not believe that He exists; what they mean is that God, although He exists, really is of no significance and does not matter ... a grave error in judgement by people brandishing PhD's and all kinds of postgraduate qualifications, distinctions and awards. As the Bible (not I) says, 'pretending to be wise they have become fools'.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 25

THE ATHEIST'S 95% PROBLEM

1. **How much do scientists know about the Universe?** It would appear as if scientists only know about 5% of what is going on in the Universe. The rest (95%) is still unexplained, i.e., *'undetectable by astronomical instruments dark matter & dark energy'.* It thus stands to reason that the Creator of the Universe may be obscured from their view or observations in the 95% they still don't know about the Universe.

So, considering the abovementioned situation, a fish born without eyes and raised in the total darkness of a subterranean lake probably has a better chance of *disproving the existence of light* than an atheist has of *disproving the existence of God,* since God may be obscured from his view (or his scientific instruments) in the 95% of the Cosmos he still knows nothing about.

2. **Empiricism & the Scientific Method.** Atheists (just like most other scientists) rely wholly on so-called 'Empiricism' or 'The Scientific Method' which is suspiciously unscientific, as 'Empiricism' (a method reportedly develop about 400 years ago and just about obsolete) without God and the Bible is not a scientific approach to life in the Cosmos at all; i.e., as I have mentioned before, 'Empiricism' alone could never answer the questions that really matter, i.e.:

- how to decide between RIGHT & WRONG *(most humanists probably would deny the existence of such things as 'right' [good] and 'wrong' [evil] altogether, although they'd*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

be quick to point out the evil i.e., 'wrong' of prayer in schools).

- WHY we are here *(most evolutionists would probably say that we are here thanks to the random accident of dumb, brainless and purposeless 'evolutionary' processes).*

- WHERE we came from *(most evolutionists would probably say that we come from a primordial unicellular organism formed in some primordial soup millions of years ago. Tip: Don't embarrass them by asking them to explain where the primordial soup and unicellular organism came from in the first place ... they can't).*

- WHERE we are going *(most evolutionists would probably say that we are going to fall into the sun and together with the solar system burn to cinders about 80 000 years or more from now when the sun will become a red giant and eventually must change into a white dwarf star).*

- WHAT the FUTURE holds *(most evolutionists and/or transhumanists will probably say that mankind will keep on 'evolving' and 'improving' to eventually, after capitulating before global warming here on earth, have to go and live on Mars forever where some mad scientist will control and rule his post humanist race of 'androids' in a climate-controlled dome with a little Mackintosh laptop computer, an iPad and a Samsung cellphone).*

- whether there is LIFE after DEATH *(most humanists will probably 'forecast' that (i) the mortality rate, notwithstanding 'millions of years of progressive evolution', will remain steadfast at 100% for every generation and every nation, that (ii) they can promise nothing better than life-after-dying and*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

that (iii) without a membership-card from your nearest 'secular humanist society').

Because 'Empiricism' could, to date, not explain the issues in question, another problem now arises; for instance, in the article, *'The Scientific Method: A Need for Something Better?'* (Sept.2013, Online, AJNR) M. Castillo writes:

> *"In a world where information will grow more in the next 50 years than in the past 400 years ... ask yourself whether it is still valid to use the same scientific method that was invented nearly 400 years ago?"*

Another puzzling paradox is the atheist's faulty perception of 'Empiricism'. Most Christians, for instance, know there is a God from *personal experience,* i.e., something atheists do not accept as 'legal tender' in the world of scientific endeavour, as scientists (and atheists) insist on 'empirical evidence' in terms of the atheist definition of 'Empiricism'. Well, here follows some general (valid) definitions of the word 'Empiricism':

> *"**Empiricism.** A theory that all knowledge originates in experience."*
>
> [Merriam-Webster].

> *"**Empiricism.** In philosophy, the view that all concepts originate in experience, that all concepts are about or applicable to things that can be experienced, or that all rationally acceptable beliefs or propositions are justifiable or knowable only through experience."*
>
> [Encyclopaedia Britannica].

3. **'Legal' or 'illegal' tender?** Ask yourself whether the so-called 'empirical evidence' that scientists, especially the Darwinists, often cite in support of their cause (e.g., 'stellar' and 'biological evolution') would ever be accepted in a respectable court of law as *prima facie evidence* to prove their case, e.g.:

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

- photographs of galaxies, constellations of galaxies and stars billions of light-years away from earth (i.e., 'evidence' geographically too far away to check out for skeptics or independent observers to verify and falsify).

- galaxies, constellations of galaxies and stars millions or billions of years in the past i.r.o. the limitations of the speed of light and their remoteness from planet earth (i.e., 'evidence' too far back in the remote past for skeptics or independent observers to check out to verify and falsify).

- fossils allegedly 'millions of years' old (i.e., 'fossil-evidence' too far back in the remote past for skeptics or independent observers to check out to verify and falsify).

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 26

INTELLIGENT DESIGN: THE ATHEIST-EVOLUTIONIST'S SPECIAL EXPERTISE?

1. **Intelligent Design in the Crossfire.** The atheist-evolutionist (or more correctly these days, the 'scientific pantheist') usually will adamantly insist that there never was or is any *Intelligent Designer* or *intelligent design* at work in the creation, managing and maintenance of the Universe as we know it.

Christians, on the other hand, believe in an Almighty Creator (God, the 'I AM' of Mt. Sinai) who made the heavens and the earth by the spoken words of His mouth, and, in particular, that Jesus Christ was the Projects Engineer in charge of those operations. The Bible says:

> *"God, who ... has in these last days spoken to us by His Son [JESUS] whom He has appointed heir of all things, by whom also He made the worlds."*
>
> [Hebrews 1:1a, 2MKJV].

2. **'Intelligently Designed' Theses, Dissertations, Publications, Practices, Activities, Habits, Tools & Instruments of Atheists & Evolutionists.** Be that as it may, isn't it, however, ironic how the atheist-evolutionists themselves champion the cause of 'intelligent design' (and, by implication, the 'Intelligent Designer') so actively in the marketplace of ideas?

For instance, observe their fond, contradictory and almost religious pre-occupation with 'intelligent design' in general:

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

1.1 Time spent to attain intelligently designed education, academic qualifications and post graduate degrees; writing theses and dissertations, textbooks, books and articles for science journals and during research, interviews, lectures, speeches, debates, panel-discussions and training in person or in the media.

1.2 Using intelligently designed laboratories, research facilities, chemical solvents, scientific instruments, technological innovations e.g., telescopes, microscopes, spectroscopes, telephones, computers, radio, television, GPS, DSTV, cellphones, iPads etc.

1.3 Spending time building intelligently designed universities, colleges, college dorms, museums, museum-exhibits, fossil-collections and fossil fragment restoration & classification.

1.4 Developing and publishing intelligently designed educational curricula, wall-charts, training aids, the Internet (social media, blogs, websites, YouTube) and computer software programmes and applications etc.

1.5 Developing intelligently designed budgets & personnel deployment (and human resources management techniques and protocols) to apply for research grants at either taxpayers' or corporate business' expense.

1.6 Living in intelligently designed homes, buying food from intelligently designed supermarkets & stores, wearing intelligently designed clothes & jewellery, driving intelligently designed cars and teaching at intelligently designed universities and institutes of research and higher learning.

1.7 'Rebutting' creationists like me with intelligently designed arguments, replies, social media posts, blogs,

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

websites, e-mail, computer science, information technology, press releases and conference appearances as keynote speakers etc.

2. **Education.** Furthermore, the atheist-evolutionists are often at the forefront of space-exploration, the publishing of science-journals and textbooks and curriculum-development. One just wonders why the desperate need for and focus on higher learning, academic qualifications, scientific brilliance and technological innovation among those who so vehemently deny the idea of *intelligent design* in the Cosmos, e.g.:

2.1 The obsession with degrees, higher degrees and qualifications preferably from 'Ivy League' universities.

2.2 The pathological obsession with PhD's, post-doctorate qualifications and professorships.

2.3 The insistence for their kids to get their education from either upper-class private schools or public schools, colleges and varsities.

2.4 The obsession with getting science articles and research-results published in the most reputable, prestigious science journals.

2.5. The feverish pursuit of academic recognition, honours and rewards and the ultimate accolade ... the Nobel Prize ('intelligently designed' careers, fame & fortune).

3. **Excellence is not wrong but recommended.** The point I want to make is not that all of the above activities are per definition bad, evil or are necessarily negative traits, habits and pursuits, but, on the contrary, that mankind's obsession with excellence,

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

brilliance and distinction in whatever field (except of course in crime and unethical wars such as the Holocaust, Stalin's pogroms, anti-Semitism, racism, terrorism and sin) is a divine, God-given trait having been *intelligently designed and created* in the image of an innovative, creative and intelligent God, i.e. nothing to be ashamed of! For instance:

3.1 Even **Jesus Christ excelled.** In fact did Jesus Christ, the doyen (and a *maestro) in respect of intelligent design,* excel in His mission to such a degree that the Bible says:

"God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son [JESUS CHRIST] whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a MORE EXCELLENT name than they ... But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises."

[Hebrews1:1-4, 6KJV].

3.2 **Abel excelled.** As far as the first murder in history (Cain's killing of Abel) was concerned:

"By faith Abel offered unto God a MORE EXCELLENT sacrifice than Cain ... "

[Hebrews11:4aKJV].

3.3 **Christians are also encouraged and admonished to excel.** In the light of the abovementioned Scripture evidence, it thus stands to reason that Christians are not only allowed to excel but are admonished in the Bible to excel.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may EXCEL to the edifying of the church."
[1Corinthians14:12KJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 27

THE FUTILITY OF ATHEISM

1. **Atheists think they can be good without God.** This is impossible. Their club-mantra, 'Good Without God', belies the very notion that anyone can at all be 'good' without God; the very fact that they aspire to 'goodness' in the first place is because they also were created in the image of God and the biological instinct or intuitive proclivity to strive for 'goodness' comes from God Himself in the first place.

Atheism is anyway auto destructive and self-defeating, i.e., as C.S. Lewis has said, *"... like cutting off the branch you are sitting on".*

2. **Goodness is not the highest thing to aspire to.** Salvation, the (undeserved) friendship of God and Everlasting Life (despite our fallibility as humanity) are the highest things to aspire to, not 'superficial goodness' only for the sake of goodness per se. The fact is that the God of Moses & Mt. Sinai ('YHWH') does not think much of our goodness ('righteousness') as human beings anyway. The prophet Isaiah writes that, in comparison to God:

> *"... we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away."*
>
> [Isaiah64:6KJV].

3. **The atheists have rejected the (free) Gift of Eternal Life.** Had God demanded a costly bribe or precious tribute from the atheist in exchange for this Gift, I would have understood the atheist's reluctance to accept; after all, charlatans selling useless

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

snake-oil cures at inflated prices are a dime a dozen, but to reject a (free) Gift of this magnitude (i.e., forgiveness of sin, reconciliation with God, Eternal Life) leaves me speechless. The Bible says:

> *"For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."*
>
> [Romans6:23KJV].

The door of the *prison cell of Atheism* is locked from the inside; the atheist is free to unlock it at any time and walk out into the sunshine of God's friendship, it is only his pride that prevents him from doing so.

He reminds me of the anecdote about how the baffled police and perplexed emergency first-responders stood watching helplessly by as a derelict drunk, who had stumbled into a winery and had fallen into the wine vat, was refusing adamantly to be rescued ... the rewards and fringe benefits of sin and/or crime can be quite exhilarating sometimes. The drunk didn't care how he drowned as long as it happened in a wine vat (what a way to go!).

4. **They believe in Death-after-death.** The word 'believe' denotes a religious term which makes this belief-system of the atheist as much a 'religion' as any of the others doing the rounds. Be that as it may, why anyone would choose to spend time, money and a lifetime of labour pursuing and promoting a product with no long-term, eternal value boggles the mind. The most the atheists and secular humanists can offer their followers are:

- a 100% mortality rate for every generation and every nation, even after 'millions of years' of 'progressive Evolution'!

- Death-after-death.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

- a membership card to their nearest *Secular Humanist Society* or *Association of Atheists.*

P.S. Charles Spurgeon has said: *"Death is not the end of living; it is the end of dying!"*

5. **God's Priceless Promise to the Atheist.**

"Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land: But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it."

[Isaiah1:18-20KJV].

"For when you were the slaves of sin, you were free from righteousness. What fruit did you have then in those things of which you are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death. But now, being made free from sin, and having become slaves to God, you have your fruit to holiness, and the end everlasting life. For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."

[Romans6:20-23MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 28

WHEN GOD SPEAKS TO ATHEISTS

1. **The Bible instils Fear.** Amazing how atheists will shy away from the Bible when one brings it near, almost as if it is loaded with lethal kryptonite. Do the math: If the Bible were really such a 'useless, irrelevant and obsolete' book, why are they so irrationally afraid of and averse to it, and why is it banned or persecuted in at least 52 countries of the world?

Be that as it may, it is clear from Scripture that God has done His utmost to invite all of mankind (including all atheists) to *repent and make their peace with Him,* irrespective of anyone's socio-economic status, race, skin tone or colour, gender, age, political ideology and current religious persuasion.

The door of the ideological prison-cell of *Atheism* is locked from the inside; it is only the pride of the atheist barring him from opening it and stepping out into the light of God's smile, eternal friendship and salvation. The Bible says:

> *"For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus."*
>
> [1 Timothy2:3-5 KJV].
>
> *"For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost."*
>
> [Luke19:10KJV].
>
> *"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life."*
>
> [John3:16KJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

2. **God warns atheists.** To the unrepentant atheist, however, God pronounces a terrible fate (not a threat but a fact of life) too ghastly to contemplate:

> *"Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded; But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof: I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh;*
>
> *"When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirl-wind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you. Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me: For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD:*
>
> *"They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof. Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices. For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.*
>
> *"But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil."*
>
> [Proverbs1:24-33KJV].

C.S. Lewis has said:

> *"There are only two kinds of people, i.e., those who say to God, 'Thy will be done!' and those to whom God have to say, 'Okay then ... have it your way!'"*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 29

WHERE ATHEISTS ARE LOSING THEIR WAY

1. **Cognition.** According to the experts, 'cognition' refers to the ability to interpret and connect information that is received in the world and to then apply this personal knowledge adaptively to future problem situations. So, where do the 'cognition' of atheists go wrong? Some notes:

1.1 **Atheists do not fear God.** I do not accept the thesis that atheists do not believe in God; according to the Bible t*hey know there is a God;* they are probably deluded into *believing* that they don't believe in Him and consequently don't fear Him.

The fear of God, however, is the beginning of wisdom and so no amount of intelligence or education will ever compensate for lack of Godly wisdom. No wonder public schools do not want the Bible in schools ... the atheist element in society simply do not want your child to be taught that *to fear God is the beginning of wisdom,* for then all the 'Atheist Associations' and 'Secular Societies' of the world are going to have a hard time making converts from them.

The Bible is outlawed in most public institutions (including schools except denominational schools) because Satan, the 'father' of lies and liars, wants to keep people uninformed, stupid, brainwashed and clueless about the God and the Universe.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Here, however, is what God thinks of Atheism, a concept referred to in the Bible as the world of the ungodly and the wicked:

"*For the wrath of God is revealed from Heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who suppress the truth in unrighteousness, because the thing which may be known of God is clearly revealed within them, for God revealed it to them. For the unseen things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being realized by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead, for them to be without excuse. Because, knowing God, they did not glorify Him as God, neither were thankful. But they became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened."*

[Romans1:18-21MKJV].

"And to man He said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom! And to depart from evil is understanding!"

[Job28:28KJV].

1.2 **Lacking Godly wisdom the atheist rejects the Commandments of God.** Instead of revering God's Word as sacred and authoritative, they then proceed to dismiss the *Ten Commandments (i.r.o. the Moral Law)* as the *('antiquated and obsolete') Ten Suggestions* and only use them when and where expedient e.g., when somebody tries to kill them or steal their stuff *(For instance, "Thou shalt not steal!"; "Thou shalt not kill!"; "Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's donkey!").*

Ironically, when this happens, the atheist will be quick to shout 'blue murder, apprehend the felon, escort him to the police station and phone his lawyer to invoke the Courts to enforce the *Holy Commandments handed down to Moses by a Holy God and today founded on (and cherished in) the Holy Bible ...* what the atheist very conveniently and ironically then will call 'the justice system'!

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

1.3 **Dismissing the Authority of the Bible and Commandments, the atheist rejects God's call for him to repent and make his peace with Him.** God says:

"Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool."

[Isaiah1:18KJV].

1.4 **Obstinately the atheist, however, opts for the atheists' religion-of-choice (Darwinism) i.e., that man is no more than a brute 'primate'.** Once the atheist has reasoned into believing that he is no more than a 'primate', the way to Salvation becomes obscured and the God-given cosmic ability to choose between LIFE and DEATH (due to the lack of the spark of divine wisdom that he had declined) severely compromised; he has, in other words, failed (probably also due to decades of anti-God 'Evolution' rhetoric and indoctrination) to realise that the similarities between mankind and the (real) primates are due to the fact that man shares a *common (mutual) Creator* (and not a common ancestor) with the primates (and with the other animals too for that matter).

2. **The Good News ('Gospel').** The GOOD NEWS is that, if that atheist is still able to read this, the invitation in all probably still stands. For such a person today (i.e., historically speaking) could be either the (i) day of decision or (ii) the vale of reckoning. God has warned:

"I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live."

[Deuteronomy30:19MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 30

WHERE STEPHEN HAWKING WENT WRONG: 'THE THEORY OF NOTHING'

1. **A 'Final Word'.** In its 4 January 2019 article, *'Stephen Hawking on God: A Brief Final Word',* the *South African Secular Society* credits Stephen Hawking for having issued the following amazing statement:

> *"You can't get to a time before the Big Bang because there was no time before the Big Bang."*
> [Stephen Hawking]

LiveScience.com reports as follows:

> *"I think the universe was spontaneously created out of nothing, according to the laws of science," Hawking, who died in March, wrote. "If you accept, as I do, that the laws of nature are fixed, then it doesn't take long to ask: What role is there for God?"*
> [Stephen Hawking]

Christians believe that God created *Time, Space & Matter.* If a mythical, dumb, brainless (exploding) 'singularity' could have caused *Time (and the 'Big Bang')* how much more could an omnipotent Creator have created *Time* e.g.:

> *"In the beginning [TIME] God created the heavens [SPACE] and the earth [MATTER]."*
> [Genesis1:1MKJV].

P.S. Evolutionary scientists usually forgot to say what caused the 'singularity' in the first place (the cosmologists' pet theory).

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"The laws of nature itself tell us that not only could the universe have popped into existence without any assistance, like a proton, and have required nothing in terms of energy, but also that it is possible that nothing caused the Big Bang."
[Stephen Hawking]

From this statement we can deduce that, in the sunset season of His life, Hawking probably lived in a world of wild delirium and conjecture. Nowhere in science has it ever been demonstrated that (without a Creator, Intelligent Designer) 'nothing' could ever create 'something', except perhaps in a Ponzi Scheme.

These words, meant to be profound but stupendously brilliant in their mediocrity, emphasized the fact that even up until his death Hawking, just like any other ordinary human being (whether literate or illiterate, educated or uneducated) has also had to struggle with the questions e.g. (i) Where do we come from?; (ii) Why are we here? and (iii) Where are we going?

P.S. Hawking forgot to say what caused the 'nothing' that caused the 'Big Bang'. Be that as it may, the Bible says that Jesus Christ created the worlds and is upholding all things by the word of His Power.

> *"God, who at many times and in many ways spoke in time past to the fathers by the prophets, has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things, by whom also He made the worlds, who being the shining splendor of His glory, and the express image of His essence, and upholding all things by the word of His power, through Himself cleansing of our sins, He sat down on the right of the Majesty on high, being made so much better than the angels, as He has by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they."*
>
> [Hebrews1:1-4MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"We have finally found something that doesn't have a cause, because there was no time for a cause to exist in. For me this means that there is no possibility of a creator, because there is no time for a creator to have existed in."
[Stephen Hawking]

For a scientist of his calibre, I find this statement so infantile and shockingly naive that one can only marvel. As mentioned earlier scientists today say that they know only 5% of what is going on in the Universe; the rest (95%) is *'undetectable dark matter + dark energy'*.

Hawking couldn't possibly therefore have known of the entirely possible mysterious symbiosis between the dynamics of our own physical Universe and the awesome 'metaphysical' Cosmos from where God (in the 'beginning') must have spoken the Universe into being. How could he anyway have even dared to make a statement like this when by his own admission and profession have implicitly concurred that at least 95% of the Cosmos is still a mystery to him?

2. **The 'Grand Finale'.** Let us face it, in the end Hawking's grand dream of *A Theory of Everything* simply collapsed into a pathetic *Theory of Nothing* ('nothing caused the Big Bang').

Do the math: Even if such a simple, minuscule, microscopic and infinitesimal little thing as a 'Hawking remark' (founded on scientific arrogance combined with Biblical ignorance) surely has had a cause, how much more must such a thing as the emergence of the Cosmos (visibly an estimated 90 billion light-years in diameter) have had a cause.

In the end Hawking, after all, has had to (probably kicking & screaming, metaphorically speaking) concede 'grand design' and thus by implication, a Grand Designer:

"We have this <u>one life</u> to appreciate the <u>grand design of the universe</u>, and for that I am extremely grateful."
[Stephen Hawking]

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

So, there is/was a 'Grand Designer' for the Cosmos after all *(i.e., 'the grand design of the universe'!).* Nevertheless, we do not necessarily have only this one life; Jesus Christ has said:

> *"But now, being made free from sin, and having become slaves to God, you have your fruit to holiness, and the end everlasting life. For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."*
>
> [Romans6:22-23MKJV].

3. **'Homework'.** The litmus test for credibility is easy: Take Hawking's Book, *'Brief Answers to Big Questions'* and place it on the left-hand side of the desk or table in front of you. Now take the *Holy Bible* (if you have one) and place it on the right-hand side in front of you. Now look carefully at these two books while sizing them up for merit in terms of variables such as:

- History
- Impact on society in general
- Moral gravitas
- Ethical & civilising influence
- Educational impact through the centuries
- Application in Jurisprudence worldwide through the centuries
- Ability to instill hope, encourage, inspire and transform people
- Literary & poetic impact and value.
- Etc.

The verdict? (No contest!).

References

1. Hawking, Stephen *Brief Answers to Big Questions.* Bantam Books.
2. Specktor, Brandon (2018) *Stephen Hawking's Final Book Says There's 'No Possibility' of God in Our Universe.* LiveScience.com. Online 2018.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 31

WHY I REJECT THE RELIGION OF ATHEISM

1. **A 'Dead Poets Society'?** I have a hunch that most atheists I encounter and/or debate suffer from depression and not atheism; the cynicism, banality, profanity and even blasphemy in some cases coming from their quarters the dead giveaway. Having said that, I don't blame them ... it is a very depressing belief-system, the real *Dead Poets Society,* if ever there was one.

Be that as it may, the ways of the atheist were anticipated and addressed by God centuries ago; even then He has already issued many warnings, as discussed below.

1.1 **Atheist Mantra #1: "Show us God and we'll believe that He exist; let Him give us a sign so that we can see and believe!"**

God's warning:

"*Woe to those who draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin with cart ropes; who say, Let Him hurry and hasten His work, so that we may see it; and let the purpose of the Holy One of Israel draw near and come, so that we may know!*""

[Isaiah5:18-19MKJV].

1.2 **Atheist Mantra #2: "We do not believe in good and evil; it is only thinking that may make it so. We follow guidelines driven by reason, freethought and consequentialism founded on the principles of moral relativism and situational ethics ... man can be happy, good and kind without God!"**

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

God's warning:

> *"Woe to those who call evil good and good evil; who put darkness for light and light for darkness; who put bitter for sweet and sweet for bitter! Woe to those wise in their own eyes, and bright in their own sight!"*
>
> [Isaiah5:20-21MKJV].

2. The Problems with Atheism.

2.1 **Atheism believes in Death-after-death.** With no Hereafter, Eternal Life or Salvation to look forward to after death, the atheist has nothing to live for with the only (superficial, false and illusionary) comfort that the 'Cosmos' demands no moral accountability and/or judgment by a holy Creator.

2.2 **Atheism invariably embraces Darwinism.** In embracing Darwinism, the atheist supports an ideology that after 'millions of years of human evolution' still, at best, guarantees a 100% mortality rate for every generation; why the atheist insists on following a creed ('Darwinism') and 'science' ('Evolutionary Theory') that simply can't get it right after millennia of trying is quite baffling.

2.3 **Atheism has no Moral Compass.** In the absence of the Judeo-Christian values of the Bible and his faith rooted in a belief-system of 'Death-after-death' (aggravated by the fact of a 100% mortality rate for every generation with no alleged Hereafter's existential threat of Judgment) the atheist has no moral compass to consult save the convoluted landscape of a kaleidoscope of bizarre ideas and opinions from other atheists; in such a perplexing environment of ideologically jack-knifing situational ethics and moral relativism, what

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

would make crime, violence in schools and corruption in government and big business necessarily immoral or wrong?

2.4 **Atheism overlooks the terrible toll of Atheism-driven Communism.** David Satter writes that the Bolshevik plague that began in Russia was the greatest catastrophe in human history.

[*'100 Years of Communism ... 100 Million Dead'* – WSJ Opinion. Online].

2.5 **Atheism is disingenuous.** Secular Humanist societies promote such slogans as 'good without god', 'the happy man' and 'more empathy toward others' but at the same time support Darwinism that preaches the 'survival of the fittest' ... not the survival of (morally) the best, kindest, most loving and most compassionate.

2.6 **Atheism takes ideological sides with Extremist Terrorists.** Just like extremist terrorists (birds of a feather flock together) atheists ironically also reject God, the Bible and the Gospel of Jesus Christ, mankind's only hope for escaping the wrath to come and stand before God justified and forgiven as candidates for Eternal Life by the sacrifice, resurrection and righteousness of Jesus Christ in the *Father's House of Many Mansions*.

[Ref. John14:1-4].

2.7 **Atheism is going nowhere.** This is a cult that believes in *Death-after-death* and which, after 'millions of years' of so-called 'progressive 'Evolution' as mentioned earlier, still cannot improve on mankind's 100% mortality rate for every generation and every nation ... so, when their sacred ideological cow of 'Evolution' is ever going to for once get it 'right' only they will know.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

References

1. Satter, David 100 *Years of Communism ... 100 Million Dead.* WSJ Opinion. Online 2021.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 32

WHY THE UNGODLY BLASPHEMES GOD

1. **Introduction.** Christians are well acquainted with attacks from the corner of the atheists, a group unflatteringly referred to in the Bible as the 'ungodly' and the 'wicked'.

Now, one would think such a nasty label or epithet the atheist would reconsider his prospects more circumspectly, yet he still doggedly pursues his lethal philosophy with a religious fervour that will probably shame the most fanatical fundamentalist Christian zealot into theological oblivion.

His favourite mantra? *"There is no such thing as absolute truth!"* He doesn't believe in God yet truthfully and faithfully worships at the altar of the nearest secular humanist society or atheists' association), i.e., the club that doesn't believe in 'absolute truth' except of course for the absolute truth of Atheism.

2. **The Science of 'Exceptions'.** Be honest ... have you ever heard the atheist blaspheme or curse fictional comic book or movie characters, or characters from the world and books of childhood fairy tales? The reason you haven't probably is because these characters are all fictional; for instance, nobody swears at the (fictional) '*Tooth Fairy'* or '*Tokoloshe'* (a fictional evil dwarf in African folklore).

When the atheist blasphemes, he will invariably blaspheme *God, the Bible (God's Word) or Jesus Christ.* Why? Because the fictional characters as mentioned earlier have no *cosmic gravitas,* they are empty, useless and worthless (i.e., they won't even hear him). In other words, when the atheist

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

wants to blaspheme, he will invariably choose a real person to blaspheme, i.e., some recognised, august type of persona with genuine, true and actual *Cosmic & Divine Gravitas* ... i.e., someone like *God, Jesus Christ,* the *Almighty, the Creator* etc, that is, someone who will actually hear him and consequently take offence.

Do the math: The very fact that the atheist chooses to blaspheme God and/or Jesus Christ (and not the 'Tooth Fairy') validates the existence of God and vindicates the faith of the Christian.

3. **The Good News!** The good news is that God has not abandoned the atheists. The priceless Invitation still stands:

> *"Come now, and let us reason together, says Jehovah; though your sins are as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they are red like crimson, they shall be like wool. If you are willing and obedient, you shall eat the good of the land; but if you refuse and rebel, you shall be devoured with the sword; for the mouth of Jehovah has spoken."*
>
> [Isaiah1:18-20MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 33

WHY ATHEISTS DO NOT LIKE GOD

1. **Introduction.** Most of those we know as 'atheists' are actually 'agnostics' as *true atheism* is probably very rare. Most atheists probably only *believe* (or are under the erroneous impression) that they are atheists ... a *true atheist* is one who will not cry out to God for mercy on his deathbed, and thus will never really know until that defining moment whether he really was an atheist or not.

2. **Some reasons why atheists do not like God.**

2.1 **Because God is HOLY.** People (Christians included) usually fear, respect and revere God, not because He is evil, but because He is holy; and, whereas the Christian fears (reveres) God as His Heavenly Father, the atheist resents God as his adversary, spewing all kinds of profanity and blasphemy at God all day long, whether verbally or in print in social media where everyone can see the folly.

2.2 **Because God is OMNIPOTENT.** It is not easy to live under the hegemony and lordship of an omnipotent God ... by instinct the atheist wants to do his 'own thing' while there is always the spectre of a holy and omnipotent God hovering over him (he surmises) ready to interfere with him to spoil his 'fun'.

2.3 **Because God is OMNISCIENT.** God knows everything there is to know (and probably more!) which makes the atheist jittery and uncomfortable; it is no fun to live under the delusion that you are the sharpest pencil in the box while

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

knowing full-well somebody absolutely and infinitely smarter and sharper than you are watching every move you make.

2.4 **Because God is OMNIPRESENT.** The atheist resents the fact that he can hide his crime, sin, shady dealings or plain unbelief (as the case sometimes may be with most ordinary human beings including Christians) from just about everyone (including his wife and his boss) except from the omnipresent God; although he has left the church and God aeons ago, he can probably still remember the haunting words of the song he used to hear as a child, i.e., *"His eye is on the sparrow ... and I know He's watching me!"*

2.5 **Because God is LOVE.** The Bible teaches that God so loved the world (including the atheist) that He gave His only begotten Son that whosoever believes in Him shall have everlasting life (John3:16). This vexes the atheist who by instinct and inclination ('by default') usually is a cynical, bitter and suspicious being who does not like to be 'patronised' in public by Christians, especially not by the very ('evil, dead') God he tells everybody he does not believe in.

2.6 **Because (according to them) God is 'EVIL'.** Believing God to be evil, the atheist will denigrate and insult God with impunity, thinking he is safe. So, out of his heart the atheist pours forth a bitter fountain of evil and blasphemous rhetoric all day long. As the adage goes, *"As a man thinketh in his heart, so is he!"* Jesus Christ has said:

> *"A good man out of the good treasure of the heart brings out good things; and an evil man out of the evil treasure brings out evil things."*
>
> [Matthew12:35MKJV].

2.7 **Because (according to them) God is 'DEAD'.** Believing God to be dead, he expects nothing from the 'imaginary

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

divine', only 'pitiless indifference' (Dawkins). However, how God can be both *evil and dead* at the same time only the atheist will ever know ... maybe it's a new, advanced kind of *ultra-omnipotence.*

Be that as it may, the only 'pitiless indifference' I can see from where I sit is *the pitiless indifference of the atheist toward God and Christ* when he says he couldn't care less about the price in suffering Jesus Christ has had to pay on the cross at Golgotha for his sins.

2.8 **Because the COSMOLOGISTS are embarrassing the atheists.** Cosmologists have conceded that they know only about 5% of what is going on in the Universe; the rest (95%) is *'undetectable by scientific instruments dark matter + dark energy'.* God may thus be obscured from the atheist's view or scientific observations in the 95% of the Cosmos he still cannot explain, which embarrasses the atheist because it refutes his (usually) *Darwinian* worldview.

In other words, a fish born without eyes living in a subterranean lake probably has a better chance of disproving the existence of light than an atheist has of disproving the existence of God, quite a painful prospect for the atheist to digest.

2.9 **Because (according to him) there is no 'EVIDENCE' for God.** Atheists will 'believe' if provided with 'evidence' for the existence of God. Firstly, any cretin can 'believe' ('know') with so-called 'evidence', as that would constitute *knowledge*, not *faith.* Secondly, however, there is nevertheless no excuse for him not to believe in God. The Bible says:

"For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that <u>they are without excuse</u>."
[Romans1:20KJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 34

WHY ATHEISTS DO NOT READ THE BIBLE

1. **Reason #1. The Spectre of Light.** Atheists are afraid of the Light. Jesus has said:

> *"And this is the condemnation, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than the Light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone who does evil hates the Light, and does not come to the Light, lest his deeds should be ex-posed. But he who practices truth comes to the Light so that his works may be revealed, that they exist, having been worked in God."*
>
> [John3:19-21MKJV].

2. **Reason #2. The Spectre of Change.** Atheists are afraid that they might have to 'change'; they see how former atheists have been spiritually transformed after having been in contact with the Bible, the Gospel and the Church, and then surmise that they will have to 'turn over a new leaf' and abandon their sinful habits as a mandatory prerequisite for coming to Christ, while nothing could be further than the truth. Most sinners (including atheists) usually always come to Christ 'as they are':

> *"Come NOW, and let us reason together, says Jehovah; though your sins are as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they are red like crimson, they shall be like wool."*
>
> [Isaiah1:18MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

3. **Reason #3. The Spectre of the Bible.** Atheists are afraid of the Bible; they evade, avoid and run from it as if it were lethal (divine) kryptonite. They may be right, as few people can read through the Bible and immerse themselves in the words and teachings of Moses, the Old Testament prophets and heroes of faith, Jesus Christ and the authors of the Epistles without being dramatically transformed by its contents; the Bible is the *greatest literature* ever presenting the *greatest message ever to mankind* produced in all of history. The Bible teaches:

> *"The Words of Jehovah are pure Words, like silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times."*
>
> [Psalm12:6MKJV].
>
> *"The heaven and the earth shall pass away, but My Words shall not pass away."*
>
> [Matthew24:35KJV[.
>
> - Jesus of Nazareth, approx. 33 A.D.

4. **Reason #4. The Spectre of Repentance.** Atheists misunderstand the term 'Repent'/'Repentance'.

Repentance does not mean to stop smoking, drinking and playing golf on Sundays (or on the Shabbath) ... although these changes may follow naturally as priorities change. *Repentance* means primarily making a 180° intellectual, ideological *volte face* from pagan unbelief to 'believing the Gospel':

> *"And after John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee, proclaiming the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, 'The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God draws near. Repent, and believe the gospel.'"*
>
> [Mark1:14-15MKJV].

5. **Reason #5. The Spectre of the Gospel.** Atheists find the Gospel Truth unpalatable, because the Gospel not only demands repentance and justification by the Blood of Jesus Christ, but also consecration and holiness.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

[Mark1:15; 1John1:7; 1Peter1:18; Romans6:19,22; 2Corinthians5:17; 7:1; Ephesians4:24; Hebrews12:14].

The Bible says:

"Follow peace with all, and holiness, without which no one shall see the Lord."

[Hebrews12:14MKJV].

To draw some inspiration from a former American president (my paraphrasing) it has been said:

"To anger a Christian, lie to him; to anger an atheist, tell him the truth!"

[Teddy Roosevelt].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 35

WHY GOD TOLERATES THE ATHEIST

1. **Does God ever hear the Atheist's insults?** Why atheists insult God in the first place is a mystery to me; on the one hand they say that *God is dead* and on the other that *He is evil.* How any God, no matter how omnipotent, can be dead and evil at the same time boggles the mind ... maybe it is thanks to a new, advanced form of 'ultra-omnipotence' I mentioned earlier.

Be that as it may, the fact is that most atheists deny the existence of God while, at the same time, they denigrate and insult Him with impunity; in fact, it could have been infinitely amusing had it not been so infinitely insulting and tragic; the Christian's challenge, it would appear, is to live and deal with that kind of ideological duplicity and still retain his/her sanity in the process.

Charles Spurgeon has remarked that he was so glad that God allowed all the various modern heresies and theological fads to infiltrate society (e.g., 'Atheism') and the church (e.g., 'Christian Atheism') slowly and almost as if 'one at a time' (and not all at the same time) to prevent Evangelical Christians the world over from dying from amazement. Be that as it may, does God ever hear their insults?

2. **What the Bible teaches.** Bear in mind that God has nothing to prove to the atheists; He owes them nothing, but they owe Him just about everything, i.e., *repentance, apologies, gratitude, consecration, sanctification* etc. The Bible teaches:

2.1 **The LORD's Hand is not too short to save.**

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"Behold, the LORD'S hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear."

[Isaiah 59:1KJV].

2.2 **God sees everything.**

"The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good."

[Proverbs15:3KJV].

2.3 **God is neither deaf nor blind.**

"For the ways of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings."

[Proverbs5:21KJV].

"He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?"

[Psalm94:9KJV].

"Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? Even against the Holy One of Israel."

[Isaiah37:23KJV].

2.4 **God affirms that He has heard the obnoxious rhetoric of the atheist.**

"Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard them."

[Ezekiel35:13KJV].

3. **Why God tolerates their insults.**

3.1 **God is compassionate and slow to anger.**

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious, longsuffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth."
[Psalm86:15KJV].

"The LORD is gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy."
[Psalm145:8KJV].

3.2 God's invitation to the Atheist to repent and belief the Gospel has not yet been rescinded.

"Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool."
[Isaiah1:18KJV].

"Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest."
[Matthew11:28KJV].

"But as many as received Him, He gave to them authority to become the children of God, to those who believe on His name, who were born, not of bloods, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but were born of God."
[John1:12-13KJV].

"For God so loved the world that He gave His only-begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but so that the world might be saved through Him. He who believes on Him is not condemned, but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only-begotten Son of God.

"And this is the condemnation, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than the Light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone who does evil hates the Light, and does not come to the Light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who practices truth comes to the Light so that his works may be revealed, that they exist, having been worked in God."
[John3:16-21MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely."

[Revelation22:17KJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 36

CAUSE AND EFFECT: THE DISINGENUOUS ATHEIST

1. **The Kalām Cosmological Argument.** In terms of the familiar *Kalām Cosmological Argument** most reasonable people today believe in the phenomenon of *cause and effect* and that everything that *begins to exist* in the Universe must have had a cause.

*Named after the *kalam* (medieval Islamic scholasticism) from which its key ideas originated.

[Wikipedia].

2. **What Christians believe.** Christians believe that God spoke the Universe into existence *ex nihilo* (from nothing) as described in the *Genesis Creation Account* and is the *Original Author* of the Bible who has sent Jesus of Nazareth (the Christ) to earth as the long-awaited Messiah of the Israelites (today's Jewish Nation) and Saviour of the world. In general, God must have *caused* (among others):

- Space, Time & Matter (the Cosmos); the galaxies; stars; solar systems; planets; moons etc.
- The Periodic Table of the Elements.
- The Electromagnetic Spectrum.
- Acoustics.
- Universal Gravitation.
- The Weak & Strong Nuclear forces; and
- Life on Earth etc.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

3. **Evolutionists also believe in Cause & Effect.** When hard-pressed to provide answers for how the Universe, according to 'Evolutionary Theory', could have emerged spontaneously by sheer random accident without a Creator or any specific cause or purpose (e.g., what or who caused 'Evolution'?) some atheists often may challenge the idea of *'Cause & Effect'* and object by saying that 'Evolution' probably has happened spontaneously by random accident without a 'cause'.

This is, however, disingenuous as they themselves often invoke 'causes' to explain Evolutionism, e.g.:

(i) 'Evolution' caused a 'singularity'.

(ii) The 'singularity' (i.e., 'nothing') exploded to *cause* the 'Big Bang'.

(iii) the 'Big Bang' *caused* the Cosmos and (iv) blind, brainless 'Evolution-driven' 'Natural Election' caused biological life and for species to proliferate on earth etc. ad infinitum from some spurious 'primordial soup' of chemicals fortuitously interfered by lightning.

Some more (off-the-cuff) questions to evolutionists:

- Who or what caused 'Evolution'? (For instance, did 'Evolution' cause the 'singularity' or did the 'singularity' cause Evolution)?

- Who or what caused the 'primordial soup of chemicals'?

- Who or what caused the 'lightning' that struck the chemicals?

- Where can skeptics go to see the 'Geologic Column' displayed in nature exactly as depicted in evolutionists'

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

encyclopaedias, textbooks and on wall-charts? Does it even exist outside theoretical constructs developed in textbooks and scientific journals?

- Where can skeptics see examples of 'transitional ('transmediary') fossils' representing the thousands of evolutionary stages between early *hominids* and modern man, e.g., the thousands of stages between e.g., *Mrs. Ples ('Australopithecus')* from the' Cradle of Humankind, South Africa') and modern man?

- How can evolutionary scientists have the courage to say that a scientifically unverifiable 'millions of years' *(sic)* old fossil represents observable and measurable empirical evidence based on protocols that allegedly have followed the scientific method?

- How can evolutionary scientists have the courage to say that a photo of a scientifically unverifiable galaxy and images of a cosmos of '13.8 billion years' old represent observable and measurable empirical evidence based on protocols that allegedly have followed the scientific method?

- How are independent observers and skeptics expected to (if necessary) verify and falsify the wild claims of evolutionists so way out of their reach, i.e., either in terms of (i) primordial time (e.g., fossils and galaxies) or (ii) astronomical distances (e.g., galaxies)?

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 37

THIS IS WHERE LEFTISTS COULD BE TAKING YOU

1. This is where Leftist driven humanism could be taking you.

Secular Humanism
⮟
Transhumanism
⮟
Posthumanism
⮟
Antichrist 666.

1.1 Secular Humanism.

"Secular humanism is a philosophy or life stance that embraces human reason, secular ethics, and philosophical naturalism while specifically rejecting religious dogma, supernaturalism, and superstition as the basis of morality and decision making. Secular humanism posits that human beings are capable of being ethical and moral without religion or belief in a deity. It does not, however, assume that humans are either inherently good or evil ..."

[Wikipedia].

1.2 Transhumanism.

"Transhuman is the concept of an intermediary form between humans and posthuman. In other words, a transhuman is a being that resembles a human in most respects but who has powers and abilities beyond those of standard humans. These abilities might include improved intelligence, awareness, strength, or durability ...

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

sometimes appear in science-fiction as cyborgs or genetically enhanced humans."

[Wikipedia].

1.3 Posthumanism.

"Posthumanism or posthuman is a concept originating in the fields of science-fiction, futurology, contemporary art and philosophy that literally means a person or entity that exists in a state beyond being human. The concept addresses questions of ethics and justice, language and trans-species communication, social systems, and the intellectual aspirations of interdisciplinarity."

[Wikipedia].

1.4 Antichrist-666.

"Antichrist, the polar opposite and ultimate enemy of Christ. According to Christian tradition, he will reign terribly in the period prior to the Last Judgment. The Antichrist first appeared in the epistles of John ... and the fully developed story of Antichrist's life and reign is found in medieval texts. As applied to various individuals and institutions for nearly two millennia, Antichrist and precursor of Antichrist have been, and remain, terms of the most intense opprobrium."

[Encyclopaedia Britannica, online].

2. Warning from the Apostle John.

"Little children, it is the last time. And just as you have heard that antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have risen up, from which we know that it is the last hour ... Who is a liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? He who denies the Father and the Son is antichrist ... By this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God; and every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not of God. And this is the antichrist you heard is coming, and even now is already in the world ... For many deceivers have entered into the

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

world, who do not confess Jesus Christ coming in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the anti-christ."

[1John2:18,22; 4:2-3; 2John1:7MKJV].

2. **What the Apostle John* saw in a vision on the Isle of Patmos.** This vision (prophecy, revelation) is, eschatologically speaking, still to happen:

> *"And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth. And it had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke like a dragon. And it exercises all the authority of the first beast before him, and causes the earth and those dwelling in it to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And it does great wonders, so that it makes fire come down from the heaven onto the earth in the sight of men.*
>
> *"And it deceives those dwelling on the earth, because of the miracles which were given to it to do before the beast, saying to those dwelling on the earth that they should make an image to the beast who had the wound by a sword and lived. And there was given to it to give a spirit to the image of the beast, so that the image of the beast might both speak, and might cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast to be killed.*
>
> *"And it causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark on their right hand, or in their foreheads, even that not any might buy or sell except those having the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of its name. Here is the wisdom. Let him having reason count the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man. And its number is <u>six hundred and sixty-six</u>."*
>
> [Revelation13:12-18MKJV].

*The 'beloved disciple' John ... not to be confused with John the Baptist.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 38

LAST WORDS OF CHARLES TEMPLETON (ATHEIST)

1. **Charles Templeton.** Charles Templeton (1915-2001) started off in life as a preacher (1936) and during the 1940s and 1950s was engaged in Evangelism along with a contemporary, Billy Graham. In 1996, however, he published his book, *'A Farewell to God: Reasons for Rejecting the Christian Faith'* after having had second thoughts and he had embraced agnosticism and, eventually, atheism.

2. **The Lee Strobel Interview.** Here follows an excerpt from an interview that Lee Strobel (author of among others *The Case for Faith, The Case for Christ, The Case for the Creator* etc. and himself an erstwhile atheist) has had with Charles Templeton prior to his death in 2001:

2.1 STROBEL: *"And how do you assess this Jesus?"*

('It seemed like the next logical question— but I wasn't ready for the response it would evoke. Templeton's body language softened. It was as if he suddenly felt relaxed and comfortable in talking about an old and dear friend. His voice, which at times had displayed such a sharp and insistent edge, now took on a melancholy and reflective tone. His guard seemingly down, he spoke in an unhurried pace, almost nostalgically, carefully choosing his words as he talked about Jesus').

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

2.2 TEMPLETON: *"He was,* Templeton began, *"the greatest human being who has ever lived. He was a moral genius. His ethical sense was unique. He was the intrinsically wisest person that I've ever encountered in my life or in my readings. His commitment was total and led to his own death, much to the detriment of the world. What could one say about him except that this was a form of greatness?"*

2.3 STROBEL: I was taken aback. *"You sound like you really care about him,"* I said.

2.4 TEMPLETON: "*Well, yes, he is the most important thing in my life,"* came his reply. *"I . . . I . . . I . . . ," he stuttered, searching for the right word, 'I know it may sound strange, but I have to say . . . I adore him!" . . . " . . . Everything good I know, everything decent I know, everything pure I know, I learned from Jesus. Yes . . . yes. And tough! Just look at Jesus. He castigated people. He was angry. People don't think of him that way, but they don't read the Bible. He had a righteous anger. He cared for the oppressed and exploited. There's no question that that he had the highest moral standard, the least duplicity, the greatest compassion, of any human being in history. There have been many other wonderful people, but Jesus is Jesus....' "Uh . . . but . . . no,'* he said slowly, *'he's the most . . ."* He stopped, then started again. *"In my view,"* he declared, *"he is the most important human being who has ever existed."*

2.5 STROBEL: 'That's when Templeton uttered the words I never expected to hear from him.'

2.6 TEMPLETON. *"And if I may put it this way,"* he said as his voice began to crack, *"I . . . miss . . . him!"*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

2.7 STROBEL: 'With that tears flooded his eyes. He turned his head and looked downward, raising his left hand to shield his face from me. His shoulders bobbed as he wept ... Templeton fought to compose himself. I could tell it wasn't like him to lose control in front of a stranger. He sighed deeply and wiped away a tear. After a few more awkward moments, he waved his hand dismissively.

'Finally, quietly but adamantly, he insisted: *"Enough of that."*

3. **Jesus Christ & the Promise of Eternal Life.** The invitation still stands for agnostic, atheist and humanist alike:

> *"... I [JESUS] am the Root and the Offspring of David, the bright and Morning Star. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come! And let the one hearing say, Come! And let the one who is thirsty come. And he willing, let him take of the Water of Life freely."*
> [Revelation22:16b-17MKJV].

References

1. Strobel, Lee (2000) *The Case for Faith.* Zondervan.
2. Taylor, Justin (2013) *Charles Templeton: Missing Jesus.* The Gospel Coalition. Online.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 39

DECREES OF NAZI BRUTALITY: DRESDEN (WW2, 1942-1945)

1. **The Victor Klemperer Diaries: Volume 1 'To the Bitter End' (1942-1945).** Christians ought not to make the mistake of those who were too afraid to speak out against the Nazi regime during WW2 (1939-1945).

We are called, as the adage goes, to 'comfort the afflicted and afflict the comfortable' ... i.e., to speak truth to power. On Page 98 of his diary on WW2, *'To the Bitter End'* professor Victor Klemperer recalls a list of the decrees of outrageous bans valid on Jews in the Dresden of 1942:

1.1 Home after 8pm or 9pm: Inspection!

1.2 Expelled from one's own house to live in Jewish 'commune'/'ghetto'.

1.3 Ban on radio & telephone, theatres, cinemas, concerts, museums.

1.4 Ban on subscribing to or purchasing periodicals.

1.5 Ban on using public transport, buses & taxicabs: *Three phases:*

a. busses banned, only front platform of tram permitted.

b. All use banned, except to work.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

c. To work on foot, unless one lives 2.5 miles away or is sick. Difficult to get doctor's certificate.

1.6 Ban on purchasing 'goods in short supply' & on purchasing cigars & any smoking materials, purchasing flowers.

1.7 Withdrawal of milk ration card.

1.8 Ban on going to the barber and the call-out of a tradesman without permission from 'Community'.

1.9 Compulsory surrender of typewriters, furs & woollen blankets.

1.10 Bicycles forbidden on Sundays; only allowed its use to ride to work.

1.11 Ban on deck chairs, dogs, cats & birds.

1.12 Ban on leaving Dresden, entering market halls & entering railway station, setting foot on *Ministry Embankmen*t & in parks or using *Burgerwiese Street* and roads bordering *Great Garden.*

1.13 Mandatory sewing on and displaying of (*Yellow) Jew's Star* in public (since Sept.19).

1.14 Ban on reserve foodstuffs at home and use of lending libraries.

1.15 All restaurants closed to *Jewish Star* patrons.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

1.16 No *clothing card,* no *fish card or special rations* (coffee, chocolate, fruit, condensed milk).

1.17 Mandatory 'special taxes.

1.18 Constantly contracting disposable allowance *(600marks>320m>185m).*

1.19 Shopping restrictions: One hour *(3-4pm; Sunday 12-1pm).*

1.20 Constant house-searches (often accompanied by assault and diverse kinds of petty brutality on respondents).

2. **Conclusion.** The Bible has warned:

"The tender mercies of the wicked are cruel."
[Proverbs 12:10bMKJV].

References

1. Klemperer, Victor *To the Bitter End.* The Victor Klemperer Diaries: Volume 1: 1942-1945).
2. Wikipedia. *List of Holocaust Diarists.* Online 2021.
3. Wikipedia. *Victor Klemperer.* Online 2021.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

PART TWO: SPEAKING TRUTH TO POWER

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 40

DEMOCRACY: SHOULD THE MAJORITY ALWAYS BE FOLLOWED?

1. Democracy (Definition).

> *"Government by the people; especially: rule of the majority."*
> [Merriam-Webster].

2. Majority Rule (Definition).

> *"A political principle providing that a majority usually constituted by fifty percent plus one of an organized group will have the power to make decisions binding upon the whole."*
> [Merriam-Webster].

3. Objections to 'Democratic Majority Rule'.

Such objections abound and the reader may surf the Internet for excellent articles and books on the topic. Basically, it boils down to the following:

3.1 Small gains to a simple majority may outweigh losses to the minority.

3.2 Majority rule may lead to members resigning themselves to indecision, manipulation and arbitrariness.

3.3 Majority rule may lead to what is known as the 'tyranny of the majority'.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

4. **A Case in Point.** In the Bible we read how Abraham's nephew, Lot, once had gone with his family to live in Sodom, a town infamous for its wicked ways.

One evening, when Lot received a visit from whom the Bible describes as 'two angels' (probably disguised as ordinary humans) the evil folk from the city, who had gotten so infatuated with the 'beauty' of the angels, besieged Lot's house insisting on Lot to produce the angels for them to assault in ways so outlandish and indecent to allow me to exhaustively elaborate upon.

Be that as it may, what eventually transpired was that the angels had smitten their wicked assailants with blindness leaving them groping around in the dark. Lot took his family and while in flight from Sodom God destroyed the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah (with brimstone fire) and its wicked inhabitants along with it.

[Genesis13:10,13; 18:20-26; 19:1-28].

5. **The Failure of 'Majority Rule' in Sodom.** When God destroyed Sodom because of the great wickedness of its inhabitants, it became patently clear that, when God judges a nation or community, He does not care about numbers, majority votes at the ballot-box or the powerbase of a political constituency; God's Kingdom is founded on righteousness, not numbers.

A group (political, cultural, military etc.) may (on the one hand) be too big to sink but (on the other hand) just like the Titanic, also be too big NOT to sink. Fortunately for us, God's 'democracy' improves on ours ... if the majority is evil, criminal or dysfunctional, the majority will get the democratic treatment by being either punished or removed *en masse*. So, in the end, only a small remnant escaped from Sodom; the rest (the 'majority') were destroyed. The Bible says:

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"And he [Abraham] looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and, lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace."

[Genesis19:28KJV].

6. **Important lesson learned.** God Himself has warned:

"Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment."

[Exodus23:2KJV].

References.

1. Jac Heckelman, Jac (2016) *The Problems of Majority Rule.* Elgar Blog. Edward Elgar Publishing Staff Picks. Online 2021.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 41

HOW THE NAZI BIGWIGS SWITCHED FROM RIGHT TO LEFT AT THE NUREMBERG TRIALS

1. **Leftism.** At the mention of the word 'Leftism' one immediately conjures up ideas or terms such as *secular humanism (and lately posthumanism & transhumanism too)* associated with such 'values' as *atheism, agnosticism, religious skepticism, freethought, naturalism* etc. founded ideally on a system of *'secular ethics* based on such human attributes as e.g., *logic, empathy, reason and moral intuition* driven by *moral relativism and situational ethics.*

Unlike *Jews (Hebrew Bible/Old Testament)* and *Christians (Old & New Testaments)* who acknowledge the Bible as their *Moral Compass* of choice, *Leftists and Secular Humanists* by and large shun the idea of a 'Higher Power', 'Intelligent Designer', 'Supreme Being' or 'Omnipotent Creator' (God).

However, having said that, not everything they say about life in general is necessarily always wrong or invalid. These people may also, like so many others, have contributed considerably to society in various fields of endeavour of a nature not necessarily to be dismissed or despised as of lesser value. All people (including atheists) are created in the image of God and somehow that divine spark of God's Holy DNA (metaphorically speaking) embedded in the psyche of man will, just like the Law of God written indelibly in the heart of man, always stubbornly struggle and worm itself to surface in one or another form of admirable, commendable excellence, like charity work or some

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

community outreach. After all, atheists are not alien mutants from the Andromeda Galaxy.

2. When **Nazism failed.** This was one of those political forces and movements of history that still has the uncanny, enigmatic ability to make one's blood run ice-cold and boil all at the same time (!).

Be that as it may, *Nazism (National Socialism)* as it played out in Hitler's Germany during WW2, is still pigheadedly associated today with the Nazis' obsession with *'Aryan' supremacy, the Holocaust* and extreme, extremist, fascist type atrocities during which approximately 12 million people perished in camps alone all over the occupied territories in Europe.

When it finally had become clear that Hitler had failed, the Nazis (far right racial supremacists) then had the audacity (at Nuremberg) to invoke the *secular humanist argument of situational ethics* by denying any moral responsibility for their conduct on the premise that they were only 'carrying out orders' ('moral relativism') and that there were no 'laws' on the books in Germany in terms of which they could be technically charged.

This disingenuous left-wing strategy (just like their extremist, supremacist Nazi-policies) however boomeranged badly and failed them too, for the Senior Judge presiding, i.e. *Justice Jackson,* then invoked centuries-old, time-tested Biblical (Judeo-Christian) values in delivering his scathing judgment:

> *"We propose to punish acts which have been regarded as criminal since the time of Cain and have been so written in every civilised code."*
>
> [Shirer: 653].

References

1. Shirer, William (1984) *The Nightmare Years: 1930-1940.*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 42

KISS OF THE SERPENT

1. **Stupidity on Steroids.** During the late 1960s or early 1970s, when I was in my mid-twenties, a friend and I decided to leave the comfort of my parents' house and go for a night roughing it in the 'bush', a huge eucalyptus plantation not far from our suburb. It was nothing fancy, just our sleeping bags, some matches and the shirts on our back.

Bored and feeling adventurous in the late afternoon dusk and early bright moonlight, we soon discovered a vicious looking reptile trying to surreptitiously slip away and disappear into some undergrowth. Grabbing some sticks, we, two city slickers, soon apprehended the 'felon' and, with an air of irresponsible bravado more to be associated with a maladjusted cretin rather than with a sane Vietnam war hero, we manipulated the snake into some rusty tin-container lying around.

We then proceeded to fool around with it until, exhausted from our own silly antics, we magnanimously allowed it to escape and slither away 'unharmed'.

2. **The rude awakening.** It was years afterwards, let's say in my late 30s and early 40s and, only after having lived in the South African *'Bushveldt'* region for some time and I had gotten acquainted and studied the rudimentary details about South African snakes, that I eventually came to fully realising the terrible danger we had been in as young adults on that idiotic excursion.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

3. **The Puff Adder.** Although the *Black Mamba* has the reputation as the most dangerous snake in South Africa, reportedly more people die from the bite of the *Puff Adder ('Bitis arietans*')* than from any other snake in Africa.

Sluggish and relying largely on camouflage for protection, the *Puff Adder* can strike with lightning speed, and it has been reported that it strikes with a speed which the video camera (filming it) will have to replay in slow motion for wild-life photographers to observe in action.

The gangrenous effects of its *cytotoxic bite* are too horrendous to elaborate upon here; the trauma from the violent impact of a single bite alone with its long fangs is said to be enough to kill.

> *"The Puff Adder bite delivers a dose of venom of anything between 150g to 350g, with 100g sufficient to kill an adult male within 25 hours."*
>
> [Wikipedia].

* *'arietans'* = 'striking violently'.

4. **Lesson learned.** Today I am relieved that that *Puff Adder* has had enough sense and serpentine magnanimity to allow my friend and I to escape and 'slither away' unharmed (!). Similarly, when we fool around with *sin and atheism* (unbelief is sin) the effect will be the same as the lethal and unforgiving bite from the deadly adder. The Bible says:

> *"He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him."*
>
> [Ecclesiastes10:8KJV].
>
> *"And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them."*
>
> [Amos9:3KJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"*But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.*"

[2Corinthians11:3KJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 43

NAZIS BARKING UP THE WRONG TREE

1. **The Barking Dog.** Most of us are familiar with the analogy of the dog chasing the cat but barking up the wrong tree; no matter how effective he may be barking and how efficient his 'barking apparatus' may be functioning, if he is barking up the wrong tree it will be all in vain; the cat has long since escaped and is home free.

Sadly, over the years many of us (myself definitely included) may have been guilty of barking up wrong trees on one or more occasions all over the show; thankfully, some say that to err (miscalculate) is human and to forgive is bliss. I am reminded of the anecdote that goes:

> *"If you cannot go to your younger self and see that you were an idiot, you're probably still an idiot."*
>
> [Anonymous].

2. **The Art & Science of Miscalculation.** An interesting case in point is the one involving *Adolf Hitler,* WW2 head of the *Nazi Party* and *Führer* of the *Third Reich.* This 'sobriquet' and all those 'hybrids' derived from it may have been grand in his heyday (1939-1945). An example of Nazi 'ranks' among Nazis during WW2:

2.1 Führer *(Supreme Commander)*
2.2 Oberstgruppenführer *(General)*
2.3 Obergruppenführer *(Lieutenant General)*
2.4 Gruppenführer *(Major General)*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

2.5 Brigadeführer *(Brigadier General)*
2.6 Oberführer *('No army equivalent')*
2,7 Standartenführer *(Colonel)*
2.8 Obersturmbannführer *(Lieutenant Colonel)*
2.9 Sturmbannführer *(Major)*
2.10Hauptsturmführer *(Captain)*
2.11 Obersturmführer *(First Lieutenant)*
2.12 Untersturmführer *(Second Lieutenant)*
2.13 Oberscharführer *(Senior Non-commissioned rank)*
2.14 Unterscharführer *(Equivalent to Sergeant)*
2.15 Rottenführer *(Equivalent to Corporal).*

3. **Hitler's Miscalculation.** Wikipedia lists altogether 42 plots (but only 22 actual attempts) on Hitler's life before and during WW2 since 1932, culminating in the attempt by *Claus Von Stauffenberg & Co.* on 20 July 1944; it has failed probably due to the fact that, at the last minute, the conference venue was changed away from the *Wolf's Lair's* concrete bunker to an ordinary venue which may have diminished the impact of the blast, leaving Hitler with only a perforated eardrum (which didn't really matter because he never listened to his generals' advice anyway). Von Stauffenberg and his fellow conspirators were executed.

Hitler's explanation (i.e., his classic miscalculation) for all these unsuccessful (probably 'amateurish') attempts was that his apparent 'invincibility' proved a special calling on his life from the 'Most High' to lead Germany and the *Third Reich* out of the ignominious humiliation of the *Versailles Treaty* following WW1 (1914-1918).

4. **The Hard Fact.** What he ought to have known was that, after so many *failed attempts on his life* by so many top members of his own 'super race', he and his so-called 'super race' cronies apparently were not that super after all. The Bible says:

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found. Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions."

[Ecclesiastes7:28-29KJV].

References

1. Keneally, Thomas [1982] *Schindler's Ark.* Hemisphere Publishers Ltd.
2. Speer, Albert (1970) *Inside the Third Reich.* Macmillan.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 44

NO REGRET VOTE IN ETERNITY

1. **Brexit woes.** A few months prior to the onset of the Covid-19 pandemic the media was still replete with terms like *'Brexit'* (the U.K.'s exit from the EU and the proliferation of more such hybrids
like *'Frexit'* (France), *'Grexit'* (Greece), *'Auxit'* (Austria), *'Brex odus'* and *'Brexecuted'* (the former mayor of London after recusing himself from the race for PM). Some notes:

1.1 **Life is about choices.** God is the ultimate talent scout, so current choices are imperative. As the adage goes, *'the person who stands for nothing will probably fall for anything'.* There is no 'demilitarised zone' in the war of ideas and the battle between good and evil. Choose LIFE, not DEATH, says the Bible ... those who are not *for* Christ, are *against* Him.

"I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live."
[Deuteronomy30:19KJV].

"He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad."
[Matthew12:30KJV].

1.2 **It is appointed unto men once to die.** It is appointed unto men once to die, and after this the judgment. There will be no 'reincarnation' or second chances after death for a last-minute 'regret vote' to reverse the tables.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment."

[Hebrews9:27KJV].

1.3 **Humility has a great reward.** A wise man has once said, *"Behind a stern countenance God hides a smiling face!"* God is primarily our Creator, then Saviour and Friend, thus quintessentially always, in principle, on our side. God has promised:

"Because thine heart was tender: and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD."

[2Chronicles34:27KJV].

1.4 **Pride (haughtiness) comes before the fall.** There will be no special 'regret vote' dispensation for atheists after death. The time to decide about Jesus Christ and the Gospel message of salvation by faith is NOW. The Bible warns:

"If the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be."

[Ecclesiastes11:3KJV].

"I call Heaven and earth to record today against you. I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing. Therefore, choose life, so that both you and your seed may live."

[Deuteronomy30:19MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 45

OPTICAL DELUSIONS

1. **Astronomy.** According to cosmologists, the Cosmos is about 13.8 billion years old; this estimate founded on the fact that astronomers have conceded that they know only about 5% of what is going on in the Universe, the rest (95%) being *'undetectable by scientific instruments dark matter + dark energy'.* So, how they purport to tell the age of the Universe with any certainty at all given the fact that they know only about 5% of what is going on the Cosmos, boggles the mind.

Add to that the fact that, when the astronomer looks at the *Andromeda Galaxy* 2.5 million light-years away, he is looking at it the way it must have looked 2.5 million years ago, hardly a 'science' to put one's confidence in; they are actually trying to build it on 'empirical optical evidence' 2.5 million years old. Who knows what *Andromeda* (never mind those galaxies even farther away than that) might look like today?

2. **Palaeontology.** When the palaeontologist discusses the latest fossil, he will often with great fanfare wax lyrical over how old ('millions of years') it is while knowing full well that nobody can go back to verify those extravagant claims. He is thus building his 'science' on 'evidence' millions of years in the past which, in terms of the 'Verification Principle', cannot be verified first-hand (or falsified at all) by the independent observer or skeptic.

3. **What we have so far.** Having said all the above now take into consideration the fact that scientists:

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

- only know about 5% of what is going on in the *Universe.*

- only know about 10% (worst case scenario) to 20% (best case scenario) of what is going on in the planet's *oceans.*

- physically can only see 0.0035% (i.e., 380-720 nanometres of visible light) of what is going on in the *Electromagnetic Spectrum.*

- can only hear about 4% (about 20Hz to 20kHz) of the *Audible Spectrum (Acoustics).*

- build their theories on unverifiable and unfalsifiable evidence comprising *(i) astronomical* and *(ii) palaeontological* phenomena (by their own admission) 'billions' and 'millions' of years old respectively.

4. **The monumental Optical Delusion.** Notwithstanding all the above statistical data and weighing the truth about man and science's glaring limitations, the atheist will still nevertheless have the laughable audacity to dismiss the *Bible* and the *Genesis Creation Account* (only a few thousand years old!) as 'antiquated', 'obsolete' and 'unreliable'. For instance, how does the skeptic:

- verify or falsify a scientific theory founded on astronomical observations i.r.o. galaxies presented as 'empirical evidence' 'billions of years' old? (How can we check without a 'time-machine'?).

- verify or falsify a scientific theory founded on astronomical observations presented as empirical evidence i.r.o. galaxies 'billions of light-years' away? (How can we check without the capacity to visit those places personally?).

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

- verify or falsify a scientific theory founded on palaeontological artefacts presented as 'empirical evidence' 'millions of years' old? (Again, no time-machines).

5. **Global Warning.** Jesus Christ warns:

> *"I counsel you to buy from Me gold purified by fire, so that you may be rich; and white clothing, so that you may be clothed, and so that the shame of your nakedness does not appear. And anoint your eyes with eye salve, so that you may see."*
>
> [Revelation3:18MKJV].

The Bible also says:

> *"The secret things belong to Jehovah our God, but the revealed things belong to us and to our sons forever, so that we may do all the words of this Law."*
>
> [Deuteronomy29:29MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 46

PENNY WISE POUND FOOLISH

1. **Riding the Crest of the Wave.** As things stand today, atheists, agnostics, secular humanists, communists, fascists, wannabe 'cyborgs' ('cyborgology') and even satanists are riding the crest of the wave in their quest toward ideological dominance and intellectual supremacy.

One after the other academics, educationists, scientists, philosophers (and even theologians from the progressive, *'Avant Garde'* postmodernist perspective) are ingratiating themselves into universities, colleges, seminaries, the government and all kinds of institutions of higher learning in order to ridicule, dismiss and shelve 'old school, fundamental' Christianity with contempt.

2. **Their traditional weapons of destruction.** These 'weapons of mass destruction' may comprise *books; textbooks; encyclopaedias; magazines; science journals; newspapers; bulletins; debates; talk-shows; brochures; training manuals; tourist guides; lectures; museum exhibits; research; fossil collections; publicity campaigns; lobbying for research grants from government and/or big business; data-banks; Internet archives, websites & blogs; computers, iPads, cell-phones, radio; television; satellite technology; GPS; modern technology* and all kinds *of sophisticated scientific instruments of observation* etc.

3. **The Onslaught.** Whether in books or on Internet blogs, during debates or in lectures (irrespective of the medium) the onslaught comes in waves of vitriol rife with anti-God cynicism,

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

sarcasm, banality, profanity and, in extreme cases, even blasphemy.

These *agents of doom* and *atheistic Death-after-death cult* may (on the one hand) be poor illiterates, or (on the other hand) highly educated academicians and/or scientists brandishing post-graduate degrees or multiple doctorates. Their books sell by the millions and are lauded by the *New York Times* as 'NYT-bestsellers' of considerable distinction, making such authors glow blushingly like flustered teenyboppers at their book-signings and promotions in swanky malls driven by cutting edge technology and publicity campaigns.

4. **The Ultimate Reality Check.** There will come a day when the towering waves of success, fame and fortune they are riding today will crush into the granite of the indestructible tablets of God's judgments. A wise Hollywood producer has once said (my paraphrasing):

> *"One cannot break God's Law ... one can only break oneself against the Holy Tables of God's Law."*
>
> [Cecil B. de Mille].

With respect to the Mercy and Grace* of God founded on the suffering, death, sacrifice, resurrection and righteousness of Jesus Christ, Jesus Christ has issued a dire warning to the world at large:

> *"Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels ... For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?"*
>
> [Mark8:38; Matthew16:26KJV].

*GRACE: 'God's Redemption at Christ's Expense'.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 47

PHOTOTAXIS: LIKE A MOTH TO A FLAME

1. **Phototaxis.** *Phototaxis* is defined as, *"a taxis in which light is the directive factor,"* i.e., the science that explains how creatures respond to light with motion.

[Merriam-Webster.com Dictionary].

2. **The magic of light.** Light illuminates, fascinates and enlightens. Even the Bible describes God's glory in superlative terms:

> *"Bless Jehovah, O my soul. O Jehovah my God, You are very great; You have put on honor and majesty, covering Yourself with light as with a robe; and stretching out the heavens like a curtain."*
>
> [Psalm104:1-2MKJV].
>
> *"Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above and comes down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness nor shadow of turning."*
>
> [James1:17MKJV].
>
> *"Your Word is a lamp to my feet, and a light to my path."*
>
> [Psalm119:105MKJV].
>
> *"I am the Light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life."*
>
> [John8:12bMKJV].

3. **Phototactic insects.** Insects can be divided into e.g., *positively phototactic* and *negatively phototactic.*

Insects use light to navigate, e.g., by the light of the moon; artificial light probably lures them into navigating (a mistake that

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

can cost them their life, as with UV-lights) or confuses them into mistaking it for a food source.

Positively phototactic insects like moths are drawn towards light, while negatively phototactic insects like cockroaches are light-averse, i.e., they prefer the darkness.

4. **What Jesus Christ has taught.** Jesus described the battle for the human heart as *a choice between light and darkness.* He has said:

> *"And this is the condemnation, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than the Light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone who does evil hates the Light, and does not come to the Light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who practices truth comes to the Light so that his works may be revealed, that they exist, having been worked in God."*
>
> [John3:19-21MKJV].

4.1 **Christians and Light.** Christians, it would seem, are (spiritually) *positively phototactic* and drawn like moths to a flame to the *Light of the Gospel:*

> *"But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light."*
>
> [1Peter2:9KJV].

4.2 **Unbelievers.** The wicked and the ungodly are, on the other hand, apparently *negatively phototactic* ('Gospel Light averse') and drawn to the darkness:

> *"For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ ... Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

light with darkness? ... For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light ... And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them."

[2Corinthians4:6; 6:14; Ephesians5:8,11KJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 48

SEDUCED BY THE VOICE OF THE SERPENT

1. **Introducing the Voice of the Serpent.** The voice of the Serpent was introduced when Eve was first tempted by the Serpent (Satan) in the Garden of Eden. Bear in mind that the Bible is quite clear about who had been deceived at the time, and I am not referring to the incident (and toward Eve) in a derogative way:

> *"And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression."*
>
> [1Timothy2:14KJV].

It would thus appear as if Adam was not ignorant about the deception ('Adam was not deceived') but that he had gotten involved probably to (somewhat clumsily I should say) retrieve his beloved partner from the predicament she had engineered herself into at the time. Although this view differs somewhat from what most of us had learned in Sunday School, i.e., that Adam was also fooled into the deception, the view I am espousing is also affirmed by the Apostle Paul in Scripture:

> *"Notwithstanding she [EVE, THE TRANSGRESSOR] shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety."*
>
> [1Timothy2:15].

Here the men should hold their horses ... this does not mean that Christian men should gloat with an attitude of, *"I told you so!"* Christians are not supposed to be misogynistically inclined.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

The guilt of this deception was eventually conferred upon Adam probably because:

(i) he was created first

(ii) he was the *de facto* federal head of humanity

(iii) he had taken the rap of the deception upon himself out of love and devotion to his wife ... after all, at that moment she must have been the sweetest, most beautiful (and the only) girl in the world.

2. **The Role of Adam.** If the abovementioned approach to the Eden saga falls a little unpalatably on the ear, see how Paul's epistle to the Ephesians affirm what I am postulating, i.e. notwithstanding Adam's naive gesture (to instinctively have wanted to take the 'rap' for the deception (although he had cowered in fear before the Almighty when he tried to cast the guilt back onto Eve) his actions were nevertheless so significant that he is compared to Christ in Scripture as 'the 'First Adam' with Jesus Christ as the 'Last Adam':

> *"For as in Adam [NOT EVE] all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive ... "And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam [JESUS CHRIST] was made a quickening spirit."*
>
> [1Corinthians15:22, 45KJV].

The idea that Eve's transgression was conferred on Adam is also affirmed by the Old Testament when Job laments over Adam's predicament of in future having to bow in shame before the generations of nations that were to come:

> *"If I covered my transgressions as Adam [NOT EVE] by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom: Did I fear a great multitude, or did the*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

contempt of families terrify me, that I kept silence, and went not out of the door?"

[Job31:33-34KJV].

This idea is further echoed in Scripture in the New Testament by the Apostle Paul:

"Husbands, love your wives ['EVE'], even as Christ [THE LAST ADAM] also loved the church [HIS BRIDE], and [LIKE ADAM] gave himself for it; This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church."

[Ephesians5:25,32KJV].

Here it is clearly inferred that just like (the first) Adam had given himself (willingly) for his bride, likewise the last Adam (Jesus Christ) has loved (and still loves) His 'Eve' (the Church, His 'bride') and has given Himself (willingly) for her.

3. **The Voice of the Serpent.** Be that as it may, today the voice of the *Serpent from Eden* is still active, but in innovative news ways (and always with vexing questions):

3.1 *"Did God really say that the fool says in his heart, 'There is no God'"?*

3.2 *"Did God really say that we should fear God, believe the Bible and honour Jesus Christ as His beloved Son in whom He was well-pleased?"*

3.3 *"Did God really say that people should repent and believe the Gospel?"*

3.4 "Did God really say that there is a Hell?"

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

3.5 "Did God really say that the wages of sin is death?"

3.6. "Did God really say that ..." (etc. ad infinitum).

When Christians capitulate before the Adversary (Satan) during attacks like these, i.e., assaults on their minds and Christian testimony, the obvious result may be what we today have in the Church i.e., a 'hybrid' secular humanist driven 'fake gospel' like the one the Postmodernist 'Jesus Seminar' movement (USA) and the 'Nuwe Hervormers' (South Africa) have produced, a virulent form of useless, contra-productive 'Christian Atheism'.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 49

SPEAKING TRUTH TO POWER

1. **Introduction.** It's a serious problem when a government (any government; no names, no pack-drill) is found wanting, for it leaves its citizens in a quandary; for instance, how to be loyal and how to be constructively critical all at the same time. The state-captured government of our country should realise that our citizens have had just about enough of the corruption, the inept crony deployment and wholesale wastage and lawlessness on all fronts.

Corruption, however, is not only found in governments and in big business, but also sometimes in the church. Christians in positions of trust have a fiduciary obligation to speak up and expose such corruption whenever the need arises.

1.1 **Gravamen* #1.** Governments and institutions that are caught with hands in the cookie jar ('biscuit tin') with all kinds of charges (i.e., state capture, fraud, corruption, money-laundering, bribery, tender-collusion, crony-deployment, splurging, self-enrichment, incompetence & plain wastage) against its office-bearers.

*Complaint/Grievance.

1.2 **Gravamen #2.** Governments and institutions that ban or ignore time-tested Judeo-Christian values from its public schools and public institutions only to replace it with pagan-driven pseudo-scientific *Darwinism,* a toxic worldview completely devoid of any ethics at all to speak of as *the new gold standard for cosmic (spiritual), biological and anthropological 'truth',* thus leaving our children and citizens

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

without the *moral compass of the Bible and Biblical values* in the governance of the country and public institutions.

1.3 **Gravamen #3.** Governments and institutions (including churches and religious institutions) that support the *anti-Israel (anti-Semitic) BDS (Boycott, Disinvest & Sanction) movement.*

Bear in mind that supporting Israel does not necessarily have to equate to the rejection or dismissal of the Palestinian plight for survival, self-actualisation and prosperity. Besides, God has said to Abram *(Abram > Abraham > Isaac > Jacob > Israel):*

"I will bless those who bless you, but I will curse those who curse you. And through you I will bless all the nations."
[Genesis12:3MKJV].

In other words, if the world or any institution in the world (like for instance the U.N., the E.U., NATO, the WHO, the WTO etc. wants things to change for the better for the Palestinians in Gaza and in the West Bank stop cursing Israel (by supporting the BDS campaign) and start blessing Israel (and the Palestinians too for that matter) instead by encouraging the stakeholders to work together toward an amicable solution. Through Israel God can bless all the nations.

1.4 **Gravamen #4.** Freedom of religion and free expression etc. are democratic values to be commended and encouraged. It becomes distressing, however, when modern, 21st century governments and its citizens (including churches and religious institutions) at large still officially encourage, promote and practice the pagan traditions of ancestral worship and forefather veneration (including the consulting of the spirits of the deceased) when the Bible clearly and explicitly forbids such practices. Will God ever cause a

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

country or nation to flourish economically in such conditions?

[Ref. Leviticus19:31; Isaiah8:19].

"You shall keep My sabbaths and revere My sanctuary. I am Jehovah. You shall not turn to mediums, and you shall not seek to spirit-knowers to be defiled by them. I am Jehovah your God."

[Leviticus19:30-31MKJV].

"And when they shall say to you, Seek to the mediums and to wizards who peep and mutter; should not a people seek to their God, than for the living to the dead? To the Law and to the testimony! If they do not speak according to this Word, it is because no light is in them."

[Isaiah8:19-20MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 50

THE GREAT 'BLUE WATERMELON' HOAX

1. **The Great Blue Watermelon Mystery.** People acquainted with the riddle of the watermelon know that watermelons are blue (and not red) on the inside.

The theory goes that we can know that because watermelons only change into red after they have been cut open and exposed to light; it is the light that somehow (chemically) changes the blue fruit into the sweet vivid red we like instantly after the watermelon has been cut open. *If you don't believe me, prove me wrong.*

This is one of many (untrue, of course) 'riddles' with we which we tease our grandkids around the house, a handy 'educational tool'.

2. **Watermelons & Evolution.** I used the watermelon riddle as an example to illustrate our frustration with evolutionists who are forever insisting on 'empiricism' in science, i.e., the need for 'empirical evidence' in terms of the 'scientific method' in 'modern scientific research' ... an antiquated research model reportedly invented more about 400 years ago.

One marvels at their painstaking insistence on 'empirical evidence' and the 'scientific method' i.e., on their pathological preoccupation with the very *methods, protocols and tools* of 'intelligent design' that they don't believe in *(science, mathematics, scientific instruments, calculus, computers, theses, dissertations, books, science journals, reports, laboratory research, radio, television, the Internet, telescopes, microscopes,*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

academic learning and qualifications, lectures, debates, universities, museums etc.) and who reject the idea of intelligent design (and an Intelligent Designer) in Nature outright. Examples:

2.1 **The Cosmos.** As I have already alluded to before, evolutionists (and many astronomers) will tell us with great fanfare how the Universe has 'evolved' over 'billions' ('13.8 billion') of years to what it is today. Whether they are right or not is actually immaterial; the point is that they know full well that (i) we cannot travel to those galaxies billions of light-years away or (ii) travel billions of years back in time to test the veracity of their hypotheses and conjecturing ... it must all be accepted in faith, i.e., just like the 'fact' of blue watermelons that we are not able to probe for ourselves without destroying the watermelon.

So, how can anything be 'empirical evidence' driven by the antiquated 400-year-old 'scientific method' when it is *unverifiable (and hence unfalsifiable*) except by the Word of God, which they anyway do not accept as 'legal ideological tender'?

2.2 **The Fossil Record.** In the same vein the evolutionists will gloat poetically over an ugly, unsanitary brown skull-fragment purportedly over *'two million years old'* while telling us how we have 'evolved' over the millennia from that primitive *'hominid'* (e.g., Maropeng, South Africa) into the *'humanoid primates'* we are today, knowing full well we cannot do *the time-travel back into 'prehistory' to test the veracity of their hypotheses*. So, how do they purport to prove:

(i) that the skull they are holding is not in truth the skull of an extinct ape falling below the required 'Keith's Rubicon' of 750 cc. for skulls to qualify as precursors for humans?

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

(ii) that the species belonging to that skull was indeed the forbears of modern humans of today?

(iii) that the owner of the skull was indeed 'married'?

(iv) that, even had the owner of the skull had been married, if it indeed had ever had any children at all?

Furthermore, they themselves are at a loss to explain the (i) missing transitional (transmediary) fossils demonstrating 'evolution over millions of years' of evolution between the owner of that skull (e.g., 'Mrs. Ples') and modern humans of today, 'guesstimated' at anything between 28 000 and 45 000 generations depending on the average age for a generation over those 'millions of years'.

The evolutionists cannot even *verify (to falsify)* their own 'hominid-watermelon' for colour, yet they expect us to be able to do it, for goodness's sake. How can anything they say about the dead bones of animals, plants and people that lived and died years ago be 'empirical evidence' (still driven by the antiquated 400-year-old 'scientific method') when it is for all intents and purposes also so notoriously *unverifiable and unfalsifiable?* Besides:

- why was 'Evolution' so unwise as to produce a race ('Evangelical Christians') that refuses to believe in 'Evolution' ... how does that help 'Evolution'?

- why can't 'Evolution' (after 'millions of years of progressive evolution'!) get its act together ... why does mankind still sit with a devastating *mortality rate of 100%* for every generation for every nation?

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

- why do atheist-evolutionists, who say that they are not religious, then still say, *"We believe in death-after-death!"* (?).

3. **The TRUTH shall set them free.** The Bible teaches:

"Pilate then said to Him, Are you a king then? Jesus answered, 'You say it that I am a king. To this end I was born, and for this cause I came into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice.' "

[John18:37MKJV].

"And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free ... Jesus said to him, "I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life; no one comes to the Father but by Me ... "The heaven and the earth shall pass away, but My Words shall not pass away."

[John8:32; 14:6; Matthew24:35MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 51

THE INFINITE MONKEY THEOREM

1. **The Theorem Definition.**

> *"The infinite monkey theorem states that a monkey hitting keys at random on a typewriter keyboard for an infinite amount of time will almost surely type any given text, such as the complete works of William Shakespeare. In fact, the monkey would almost surely type every possible finite text an infinite number of times."*
>
> [Wikipedia].

2. **The mathematical absurdity of this argument.** Gerald L. Schroeder writes:

"All the sonnets are the same length. They're by definition fourteen lines long. I picked the one I knew the opening line for, 'Shall I compare thee to a summer's day?' I counted the number of letters; there are 488 letters in the sonnet.

"What's the likelihood of hammering away and getting 488 letters in exact sequence as in, 'Shall I compare thee to a summer's day?' What you end up with is 26 multiplied by itself 488 times - or 26 to the 488th power. Or, in other words, in base 10,10 to the 690th.

"Now the number of particles in the universe - not grains of sand, I'm talking about protons, electrons, and neutrons - is 10 to the 80th. Ten to the 80th is 1 with 80 zeros after it. Ten to 690th is 1 with 690 zeros after it. There are not enough particles in the universe to write down the trials; you'd be off by a factor of 10 to the 600th.

"If you took the entire universe and converted it to computer chips - forget the monkeys - each one weighing a millionth of a gram and had each computer chip able to spin out 288 trials at, say, a million times a second; if you turn the entire universe into these micro-computer chips

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

and these chips were spinning a million times a second (producing) random letters, the number of trials you would get since the beginning of time would be 10 to the 90th trials. It would be off again by a factor of 10 to the 600th.

"You will never get a sonnet by chance. The universe would have to be 10 to the 600th time larger. Yet the world just thinks monkeys can do it every time."

[Gerald L. Schroeder in 'Christian Medical Comment', article by Peter Saunders].

References

1. Schroeder, Gerald L. *'Christian Medical Comment': The Infinite Monkey Theorem.* Article posted by Peter Saunders.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 52

THE MYTH OF THE 'SELF-MADE' MAN

1. **"I'm a self-made man!"** Really? Is there really such a thing as a 'self-made man'? To test the truthfulness of that statement, let's use 'Alphonso' (fictional) as a case in point. For instance, did 'Alphonso' the 'self-made man' (or 'woman') really himself/herself choose:

- his/her date-of-birth, gender, place or era in history, country, city and state or province as a child, nationality, race, parents and mother-tongue (home language)?

- his/her name, I.Q. (Intelligence Quotient) physiological make-up and temperament, height, skin tone, anthropological category, body-type and colour of hair and eyes?

- his/her schooling, socio-economic status, genes, DNA, inherited medical pathologies, education and home-environment as a dependant in his parents' care?

2. **The Darwinist's definition of a self-made man.** Satirically speaking:

"A person who made himself/herself out of nothing (and with nothing, i.e., with zero resources to begin with millions of years ago and went on to, over time, eventually, through the magical cosmic-biological processes of natural selection, beneficial mutations, adaptation, punctuated equilibrium, speciation and

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

random, accidental, brainless and dumb 'evolution', successfully decide and determine his/her own gender and evolve into his/her mother-in-law, wife/husband and the rest of the entire human race on Earth too."

3. **Birth & Name.** In fact, 'Alphonso' (fictional) did not even have a choice over the fact of his birth and whether he had wanted to be born in the first place at all; furthermore, how ironical that even the name given to him was decided by 'other people' (his parents).

The moral of the story is that no one has got what he or she has achieved what he or she had achieved but for the infinite providence, mercy, grace and favour of the Almighty and Creator of heaven and earth, Jesus Christ. I sometimes read posts in social media that leave me appalled at the level of profanity, banality and impunity from obnoxious so-called 'self-made' people at large, and that while the Bible warns:

> *"Do not be rash with your mouth and do not let your heart be hasty to say a word before God. For God is in Heaven, and you are on earth; therefore let your words be few ... The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things ... A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit."*
>
> [Ecclesiastes5:2MKJV; Psalm12:3KJV; Proverbs 29:23KJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 53

THE SMILER WITH THE KNIFE UNDER THE CLOAK

1. **The worst kind of treachery.** *'The Smiler with the Knife under the Cloak'* was made famous in the poem, *'The Knight's Tale'* by Geoffrey Chaucer (1340s-1400) to denote the worst kind of treachery imaginable.

Three characters from history, i.e., *Brutus, Judas Iscarioth* and *Adolf Hitler* immediately spring to mind. These days, however, treachery comes in a subtler but often more lethal cloak, i.e., the cloak of *academic and scientific respectability.* Some examples from the confused 'atheist' perspective:

1.1 **'Consequentialism'.** Instead of using the time-tested *Moral Compass of the Holy Bible and traditional Judeo-Christian values,* adherents to this worldview dismiss the Bible as if it is lethal kryptonite while opting for *idealised goals* instead supported by those actions conducive to *'Utilitarianism'* and where the consequences following such actions must provide the cue to the *'morality' ('right or wrong')* of peoples' conduct, decisions and behaviour.

What they, however, euphemistically call 'utilitarianism' we might call 'practicability' or 'expediency'. For instance, in terms of this elastic formula Hitler was 'successful' in ridding Nazi Germany of 6 million Jews and another 6-9 million unwanted elements (mission accomplished!) never mind having disrupted the economies and lives of an entire nation and the entire world, especially Europe and in the East toward Russia; so, let's add the millions of allied soldiers and

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

civilians from all over the globe who died in WW2 including the almost 27 million who perished in Russia.

Had the Nazis adhered to the *Judeo-Christian values of the Bible* instead of to *situational ethics and relative morality's* '*consequentialism',* this slaughter (including the Holocaust) probably would never have happened.

1.2 '**Freethought'.** The error of this worldview where people form their 'morality' and 'ethics based on 'science', 'logic' and 'reason' stems from the pathological propensity (among their intellectuals) to equate intelligence, information, knowledge and education with *wisdom.*

From WW2 literature one can safely deduce that the intellectuals behind the Nazi's 'national socialism' and 'eugenics' experiments did not suffer from any short supply of 'science', 'logic' and 'reason' ... but how did it work for the Jews (and later also for the Nazis themselves at Nuremberg)? This was a typical example of the loose cannon (and canon!) of *freethought* on one heck of a rampage, the biggest assault on and mugging of a singled-out nation in human history.

1.3 **'Secular Humanism'.** The worldview that teaches that humans can be 'happy', 'good' (ethical, moral) and 'kind' without the Bible and God.

The million-rouble question: Why would any atheist (that believes in death-after-death) be interested in being 'ethical' and 'moral' (traditionally Biblical values!) at all in the first place ... what for? What kind of consolation is any kind of 'goodness' and 'happiness' of which the 'consequences' (preferably positive and beneficial) that will stop at the grave? Their aspirations (i.e., to be kind, happy and good) nevertheless are the tell-tale signs that they are created after the image of God who has deposited the primordial proclivity toward such noble attitudes in their hearts in the first place.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

2. **The confusion spreads.** With the treachery the atheists and humanists are spreading through the release of the lethal (so 'expedient', 'practicable' and 'utilitarian') viruses of *Consequentialism, Freethought and Secular Humanism* they have left a vast swathe of the world's stupefied population in the lurch with no decent *moral compass* of any kind today to any longer grab a hold onto.

How any child growing up in such a household and country must find a foundation for reasons to behave or not behave (outside of the *'Because I said so!'* injunction of the parent) is a mystery. God, however, has long ago already issued a stern warning so that they will never be able to say that they 'didn't know':

> *"Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!"*
>
> [Isaiah5:20KJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 54

THE URBAN PAGAN'S FATAL URBAN IMPUDENCE

1. **Enters the 'Urban Pagan'.** Definitions for 'paganism' and 'neo-paganism' abound and may vary; with the umbrella-term 'urban-pagan' I am referring to those in our 'modern', contemporary society from the atheists' secular humanist, freethought and consequentialism perspectives (however which way they may choose to define these polygonal terms) to the *Christian atheist* (!) with the right foot in the Bible and the left foot inexplicably in the postmodernist, 'atheist association' or 'secular society'.

By 'fatal impudence' I mean the pagan's challenging and brazen dismissal of our traditional Judeo-Christian values as archaic, obsolete and redundant as encountered among such proponents in academia, education, science and the mainstream and social media today. Some thoughts in passing:

1.1 **Challenging the Cosmos.** The 'Urban Pagan' challenges the visible Cosmos, described as a 'sphere' roughly 93 billion light-years in diameter, by actually thinking that he, with the aid of 'science', will one day conquer the Universe, starting with a 'Bedouinesque' little settlement in a climate-controlled plastic dome on the planet Mars.

The stupendous size and scope of the Cosmos makes this an absurd venture of equally stupendous proportions; in his current 'format', humankind is clearly not designed or equipped for such an ambitious and scandalously wasteful adventure. Here's the deal: Jesus Christ offers a far more practical option.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"For God so loved the world that He gave His only-begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but so that the world might be saved through Him ...

"Let not your heart be troubled. You believe in God, believe also in Me. In My Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself, so that where I am, you may be also."

[John3:16-17; 14:1-3MKJV].

"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."

[Romans6:23MKJV].

1.2 **Challenging the Bible.** By rejecting and dismissing the Bible as archaic and obsolete the 'Urban Pagan' is dismissing the only reliable *Moral Compass* in the Cosmos available to humankind today and instead have settled for the befuddled world of *moral relativism* and *situational ethics* founded on a kaleidoscope of personal opinions and bizarre ideas about life on earth and its origins.

The Bible is still the world's undisputed bestseller of all times (reportedly approximately 100 million copies are sold annually) and for very good reasons too. The Bible offers the best advice.

"The Words of Jehovah are pure Words, like silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times ...

"How sweet are Your Words to my taste! More than honey to my mouth! Through Your Commandments I get understanding; therefore I hate every false way. Your Word is a lamp to my feet, and a light to my path."

[Psalm12:6; 119:103-105MKJV].

"The heaven and the earth shall pass away, but My Words shall not pass away."

[Matthew24:35MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

1.3 **Challenging the Church ('Ecclesia').** Long after this world with its paganisms and the Universe itself has passed away and the world as we know it today has gone, the Christian Church at large will still be worshipping around the emerald-adorned Throne of God in God the *Father's House of Many Mansions*. The Bible says:

"Let not your heart be troubled. You believe in God, believe also in Me. In My Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself, so that where I am, you may be also."

[John14:1-3MKJV].

"After these things I looked, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, out of all nations and kindreds and people and tongues, stood before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, with palms in their hands. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God sitting on the throne, and to the Lamb.

"And all the angels stood around the throne, and the elders, and the four living creatures, and they fell before the throne on their faces and worshiped God, saying, Amen! Blessing and glory and wisdom and thanksgiving and honor and power and might be to our God forever and ever. Amen. And one of the elders answered, saying to me, Who are these who are arrayed in white robes, and from where do they come?

"And I said to him, Sir, you know. And he said to me, These are the ones who came out of the great tribulation and have washed their robes, and have whitened them in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore they are before the throne of God, and they serve Him day and night in His temple. And He sitting on the throne will dwell among them.

"They will not hunger any more, nor thirst any more, nor will the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will feed them and will lead them to the fountains of living waters. And God will wipe away all tears from their eyes."

[Revelation7:16-17MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

1.4 **Challenging God the Father and Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ.** By dismissing Jesus Christ as a mythical figure worshipped by an obscure and irrelevant Christianity the Urban Pagan has dismissed the only worthy *Advocate* who could ever successfully plead His case with the Father today and as the presiding *Chief Justice* at the *Great White Throne Judgment* in Eternity. Jesus Christ offers some priceless options.

"And this is the message which we have heard from Him and declare to you, that God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with Him and walk in darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth. But if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.

"If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. "If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His Word is not in us ...

"My little children, I write these things to you so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. And He is the propitiation concerning our sins, and not concerning ours only, but also concerning the sins of all the world."

[1John1:5-10; 2:1-2MKJV].

"For whoever shall be ashamed of Me and of My Words, the Son of Man shall be ashamed of him when He shall come in His own and in His Father's glory, and that of the holy angels."

[Luke9:26MKJV].

"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."

[Romans6:23MKJV].

"Then those fearing Jehovah spoke together, each man to his neighbor. And Jehovah listened and heard. And a book of remembrance was written before Him for those who feared Jehovah, and for those esteeming His name." [Malachi3:16MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter *55*

'TOMBSTONE' OR 'DODGE': PICK YOUR POISON

1. **Classical (Atheistic) Darwinism ('TOMBSTONE').** For the purpose of this article, I will not concern myself with all the nuances available in respect of the variety of views about 'Atheism' under the parent umbrella of *Secular Humanism.* For now, I deal only with the broad ideology of *Classical (Atheistic) Darwinism* bearing in mind that the literature supporting the predominantly atheistic (or anti-God) stance of writers in the field of classical Darwinism abound. For instance:

- Evangelical Christianity rejects the idea, notion or worldview of *Classical (Atheistic) Darwinism* as a pseudo-science totally unsubstantiated, unproven and of zero utility value; it certainly cannot be verified and falsified by independent skeptics or observers to qualify as a legitimate scientific theory.

- Timelines supplied by 'Evolutionary Science' are conveniently rendered inaccessible for empirical verification & validation by independent investigators since time-travel has not been invented yet) and thus making all their grand theories about 'origins' unverifiable and unfalsifiable, e.g.:

(i) the Cosmos ('13.8 billion years' old)

(ii) Planet Earth ('5.543 billion years' old) and

(iii) Fossils ('millions of years' old).

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

P.S. *"Tombstone, city, Cochise county, southeastern Arizona, U.S. The site was ironically named by Ed Schieffelin, who discovered silver there in 1877 after being told that all he would find would be his tombstone. (An alternative account holds that the townsite was named for the granite rocks of the nearby Dragoon Mountains, which stand out against the landscape like tombstones.) By 1881 a silver rush had set in, bringing an estimated 7,000 people to the area. Along with the prospectors came adventurers and outlaws, among whom were Wyatt Earp, John H. "Doc" Holliday, and Johnny Ringo, whereupon Tombstone gained a reputation for lawlessness."*

[Britannica.com].

2. **Creative (Theistic) Evolution or Darwinian Creationism ('DODGE CITY').** Bear in mind that these two worldviews of (i) *Classical (Atheistic) Darwinism* and *(ii) Creative (Theistic) Evolutionism* (*Darwinian Creationism)* are two mutually exclusive and wholly incompatible views; they simply cannot both be correct or valid at the same time. So, which one is true (valid)? Do the math:

2.1 While *Classical (Atheistic) Darwinism* 'believes' (!) that the Cosmos and everything in it were accidentally and randomly created by dumb & brainless 'Evolution', *Creative (Theistic) Evolutionism* believes that God (the Intelligent Designer) created and manages and maintains the Cosmos as the Almighty Creator of heaven and earth through the bio-cosmic process of 'Evolution'.

2.2 Were *Classical (Atheistic) Darwinism* ever found to be *correct or valid, then Creative (Theistic) Evolutionism* would not succeed as a theory, as *Creative (Theistic) Evolutionism* needs God in its equation to fly as a viable theory.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

2.3 Were *Classical (Atheistic) Darwinism* ever found to be *incorrect or invalid, then Creative (Theistic) Evolutionism* would still not succeed as a theory, as *Creative (Theistic) Evolutionism* needs 'Evolution' in its equation to fly as a viable theory.

P.S. *"**Dodge City**, city, seat (1873) of Ford County, southwestern Kansas, U.S., on the Arkansas River. Fort Dodge, 5 miles (8 km) east, was established in 1864 and named for Colonel Henry I. Dodge. Settled in 1872 with the arrival of the Santa Fe Railway, Dodge City attained notoriety as a frontier town on the Santa Fe Trail, the rendezvous of picturesque characters, the centre of freight lines, and the headquarters of the cattle business. At the peak of the cattle drives, in 1884, herds totaling 8,000,000 head passed through from Texas. Lawlessness and gunfights resulted in the establishment of Boot Hill Cemetery, and a succession of marshals and sheriffs, including Bat Masterson and Wyatt Earp, won fame in the annals of the West. The famous Front Street has been restored and is now a popular tourist attraction that generates much of the city's revenue. Beeson Museum exhibits many pioneer relics."*

[Britannica.com].

3. **Conclusion.** Whether *Classical (Atheistic) Darwinism [TOMBSTONE]* would be found to be *(i) correct and valid* or *(ii) incorrect and invalid* in both instances *Creative (Theistic) Evolution (Darwinian Creationism) [DODGE CITY]* would not succeed as a viable theory because in the *first scenario* there would be no 'God' in existence and in the second scenario there would be no 'Evolution' for *Creative (Theistic) Evolution (Darwinian Creationism)* to succeed as a viable theory.

The attempt by the *Darwinian Creationists (Old Earth Creationists)* to strike a deal or truce with the *Classical Atheistic Darwinists* have, in other words, failed. As the Bible says:

"Do not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers; for what

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

fellowship does righteousness have with lawlessness? And what partnership does light have with darkness? And what agreement does Christ have with Belial? Or what part does a believer have with an unbeliever?"

[2Corinthians6:14-15MKJV].

References

1. Britannica.com. *Dodge City: Kansas, United States.* Online 2022.

2. Britannica.com. *Tombstone: Arizona, United States.* Online 2022.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 56

VIOLENCE IN SCHOOLS: WHY ARE WE NOT SURPRISED?

1. **Violence in Schools ... the 'New Normal'?** The surge in violence in public schools in the USA, South Africa and elsewhere in recent years has come as no surprise to (on the one hand) Christians who cherish Judeo-Christian values and (on the other hand) those sincere, peace-loving citizens from other religious, political and/or philosophical persuasions who support the democratic ideal as exemplified e.g., by political stability, a prosperous economy and an accountable, responsible government committed to quality service delivery.

2. **Why the surge in school violence?** I submit, 'your honour', the following arguments:

2.1 **The ascendency of 'Secular Humanism'.** *Secular Humanism* is riding the crest of the wave: Terms like *Atheism; Agnosticism; Humanism; Cybernetics; Transhumanism; Posthumanism; Dianetics; Freethought; Consequentialism; Moral Relativism; Situational Ethics; Reason; Rationalism; New Age; Occultism; Darwinism, Satanism and even Christian Atheism (!)* are all bandied about incoherently as 'silver bullet' ideological answers to the questions of:

- Why is there something instead of nothing?

- Where do we come from?

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

- Why are we here?

- Where are we going?

- What is the purpose & meaning of life?

- How can we know the difference between right & wrong?

- What is the future of planet Earth?

- Is there hope for mankind?

- Is there life after death?

- Will there really be a 'Great White Throne Judgment' as the Christians insist?

2.2 **The real 'Dead Poets Society'.** If ever there were a real 'Dead Poets Society' it would be *Secular Humanism* in all its sinister, convoluted configurations as described above. Reasons may include:

- The belief in *'No Hereafter'* (no moral accountability; no judgment after death).

- The belief in *'Death-after-death'* (no long-term future prospects for people to look forward to or live for).

- A *'100% Mortality Rate'* for every generation in spite of 'millions-of-years' of 'progressive human evolution' (i.e., 'progressive natural selection, beneficial mutations, adaptation, speciation, punctuated equilibrium and Lamarckism').

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

P.S. Why can't 'progressive Evolution' get it right? Well, because science and the mainstream media still teach our kids that the human *coccyx* is a 'vestigial organ' of an obsolete rudimentary tail discarded millions of years ago during the process of 'progressive evolution' and that giraffes got their long necks from stretching for the highest branches in acacia trees (another of those absurd, tall stories) then I do not see any improvement in the situation and on the horizon soon either.

Do the math: How does a fairy tale in children's books usually begin? *("Long, long ago in a land far, far away ...!").* How does the evolutionist's fairy tale in the *'Evolution for Kids'* books usually begin? *("Millions, millions of years ago on a planet far, far away on the edge of the Milky Way ...!").*

2.3 **The dismissal of Judeo-Christian values.** The cavalier, injudicious dismissal of Judeo-Christian values, the Bible and the discouraging of Prayer in public schools and replacing of it with the morally bankrupt 'Darwinism' driven educational curriculum, i.e., a system of beliefs based exclusively on knowledge about the cosmic and biological forces at work in nature and completely devoid of any coherent *thread or code of ethics* to inculcate in children to make them model Godfearing citizens, have left public schools without the time-tested *Moral Compass of the Bible.* The million-bitcoin question:

So, if, according to the secular humanists there really were no *life-after-death,* no *Hereafter,* no *Great White Throne Judgment* (with Chief Justice Jesus Christ presiding) and no *moral accountability for mankind in Eternity,* what would make the following anti-social phenomena necessarily unethical, immoral or wrong:

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

- Government state capture; fraud; corruption; tender collusion with big captains of industry and business in the corporate sector; money-laundering; bribery, kickbacks and tributes; incompetent and dishonest crony-deployment and interdepartmental budgetary cross-subsidisation of allocated funds by public officials for nefarious ends?

- Warmongering; illegal weapons trading; political and religious assassinations?

- assault & battery; murder; rape; robbery, burglary; theft; domestic abuse; child neglect; adultery; fornication; sexual perversion; arson; anarchy; wholesale looting and destruction of property (public & private); wanton violence in schools and elsewhere and collateral damage?

- gangsterism; racketeering; organised and petty crime; mob rule; tax evasion etc?

- multi-million-dollar bank heists (outside and inside jobs); pyramid (Ponzi) schemes and all kinds of scams and Internet cybercrime?

- human-trafficking; drug-trafficking and prostitution etc.?

3. **What are teachers teaching our kids?** Educational forces and doctrinal influences (especially on DSTV and in mainstream media) are, with few exceptions in private and denominational schools and in churches here and there, the world over becoming more and more replete with 'leftist values' (and I used the term loosely) founded on such social movements as *'beneficial Eugenics'* (Adolf Hitler & Co.); *Darwinism & Darwinian Creationism* (Charles Darwin); *Psychoanalysis & Psychotherapy* (Sigmund Freud); *Communism and Socialism*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

(Karl Marx); *Atheism* (Bertrand Russell & Richard Dawkins); postmodernism-driven *Christian Atheism* ('Jesus Seminar' etc.); Hollywood-driven pop reincarnation theories, astrology and UFO-cultism etc.

Add to this toxic mix the incessant DSTV movie-diet of films about vampires; zombies; ghosts; invader-aliens that look like mutated insects from hell and sexual perversion (spiced with a litany of diatribes and mediocre movie-scripts saturated with anti-Christian, anti-God; anti-Bible; anti-Church; anti-Jesus Christ and anti-Gospel profanity and blasphemy) why are we then surprised about violence in schools? Have our educationists and teachers never heard of:

'Garbage IN > Garbage OUT'?

References (Recommended 5-minute Lecture: VIDEO)

Peterson, Jordan *Who Is Teaching Your Kids?* PragerU. Online 2021.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

PART THREE: WHO CREATED THE CREATOR?

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 57

WHO CREATED THE CREATOR?

1. **Dismissing pagan concepts of 'created gods'.** After decades of fantasy comics and a host of crazy animation movies, Christian apologists are still hard-pressed having to address the *'Who Created the Creator'* polemic coming from the anomalous (fairy tale and pagan) perspective of 'created gods', with the mother of riddles, i.e., who created the God from the Judeo-Christian tradition? Since Christians believe and follow Biblical (Judeo-Christian) teaching, some notes:

1.1 **God created Time, Space & Matter.** The Bible says:

"In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth." [Genesis1:1MKJV].

In debriefing:

"In the beginning (TIME) God created the heavens (SPACE) and the earth (MATTER)."

It thus stands to reason that, since God 'existed' Eternally before *Time* was created, He exists outside of *Time* and does not need *Time* as a prerequisite for His existence; similarly, since God existed before *Space & Matter* were created, God does not, like us, need *Space & Matter* as a prerequisite for His existence.

No wonder then when Moses asked Him what His 'Name' was, GOD replied:

"I AM!" and again, *"I AM That I AM!"*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

[Exodus3:14KJV].

Whereas mankind exists, lives and operates from within the spatial confines of the 'goldfish bowl' we call the 'Cosmos', God is the august Persona who has made the 'goldfish bowl' in the first place, and what lies outside of that we can but only speculate except for information that the Holy Scriptures have already disclosed in mercy.

1.2 **God is omnipresent in and in full control of His Cosmos but is not confined to the Cosmos.** When the King of Israel wanted to build a 'House' for the LORD to live in, he lamented most emphatically:

"But who is able to build Him a house, since the heavens and heaven of the heavens cannot contain Him? Who am I then, that I should build Him a house, except only to burn sacrifice before Him?

"But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heavens and the heaven of heavens cannot contain You. How much less this house which I have built?"

[2Chronicles2:6; 1Kings8:27MKJV].

1.3 **The Problem with the pagan & secular-humanist approach to Creation.** Atheists, agnostics and skeptics reject the virgin birth of Christ as 'unscientific'; yet do not have a problem preaching (!) the religion of the accidental, random 'virgin birth' of the Cosmos through brainless 'Evolutionism' with fanatical religious fervour.

2. **The Mystery of God.** The mystery of God is described by some theologians as *'fearful and overwhelming' ('Mysterium Tremendum'), 'fearfully beautiful and fascinating' ('Mysterium Fascinosum')* and perhaps summarised as *'the fearful and awesome mystery of God' ('Mysterium Et Fascinans')*

[Encyclopaedia Britannica].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

In other words, to use the vernacular of the scientist: Should the 'Multiverse Theory' of the cosmologists and quantum physicists ever be found to be true and valid, God will not be confined to the highest order of existence in any of those Multiverses but will probably exist in a metaphysical realm that eclipses even the highest of those multiverses by far because He would anyway have been the Author and Creator of them all anyway.

The time has arrived for scientists to step up and meet and acknowledge the God of Creation. I find it totally mystifying that so many scientists, who have no problem with conceptualising and even buying into ideas like 'black holes', 'worm holes', 'cosmic corridors', string theory', 'General Relativity', 'Special Relativity', 'holograms', 'multiverses', 'the Lorentz Contraction' etc. at the same time, will yet still have a problem with conceptualising the virgin birth of Jesus Christ and Young Earth Creationism.

For a group that espouses creative and innovative, 'out-of-the-box' thinking they are archaic in their antiquated 'scientific' approach to the magical allure and realities of the mysterious Cosmos. The Universe is a miraculous place ... get over it.

Here's the deal: If we could wrap our mind around the mystery of God, He would not be God; neither will God be found with telescopes and scientific instruments; after all, one would not search Henry Ford in the engine of a Ford car.

> *"So says Jehovah, Heaven is My throne, and earth My footstool. Where, then, is the house that you build for Me? And where is the place of My rest?"*
>
> [Isaiah66:1MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 58

WHO OWNS THE UNIVERSE?

1. **Introduction.** The question often comes up: *"Who (if anybody) owns the Universe?"* Some may be tempted to (for instance) say:

1.1 **"Nobody!"** Atheists, people who (among other things) believe in the *(i) virgin birth of the Universe, (ii) death-after-death, (iii) meaningless of existence and only (iv) 'pitiless indifference' (Dawkins)* will probably say that nobody owns the Universe; so ironical coming from a group *trying so hard to make life meaningful* through e.g. *study, education, advanced degrees, writing & publishing, debates, field trips & scientific research, academic excellence (published in major science journals or winning the Nobel Prize), fossil classification, museums, panel discussions, lectures, books, radio & TV broadcasts, encyclopaedias, science journals, blogs, websites and all kinds of handy & complex technologies and scientific tools* etc.

Do the math: If life were really that meaningless why all the effort, trouble, exertion and desperate need to 'excel'?

1.2 **"Aliens!"** UFO cults (e.g., Ron L. Hubbard's *Scientology* and Erich von Daniken's *Chariots of the Gods* etc.) may adamantly insist that the human race was planted on planet Earth by its alien masters from another galaxy etc., and, one day, after our species had come of age, the alien masters will return to claim their 'prize'.

Some people will just never outgrow their childhood fantasies shaped by stacks of worn, dog-eared Disney and Marvel Comics.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

1.3 **"Lucifer!"** Satanists will probably say that the Universe belongs to Satan, *'Lord of the Darkness and the Flies' (sic)* ... making one wonder whether the unexplained *95% of dark matter & dark energy (undetected by scientific instruments)* have anything to do with it.

The irony is that *The Bible (Old & New Testaments)* is the only book of note that first revealed the existence of Satan; how odd then that the satanists could muster enough faith founded on the Bible to believe in Satan as their *master-of-choice,* but not enough faith founded on the same Bible to choose Jesus Christ, the *Projects Engineer* who created the Cosmos in the first place) as Messiah.

Admittedly Satan is (still) the god of this world, but not for long.

[Ref. 1Corinthians2:8; 2Corinthians4:4].

2. **The Universe belongs to God.** Also known as the (Hebrew) 'YHWH', 'Jehovah' and the 'I AM' of Moses & Mt. Sinai etc., He has said:

> *"I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded ... For so says Jehovah the Creator of the heavens, He is God, forming the earth and making it; He makes it stand, not creating it empty, but forming it to be inhabited. I am Jehovah, and there is no other."*
>
> [Isaiah45:12,18MKJV].
>
> "*So says Jehovah God, He who created the heavens and stretched them out, spreading out the earth and its offspring; He who gives breath to the people on it and spirit to those who walk in it."*
>
> [Isaiah 42:5MKJV].

3. **Jesus Christ, Master of the Universe.** Jesus Christ has not only created the Universe as directed by God the Father, but also is

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

upholding the Cosmos by the power of His word. Apart from that Jesus Christ has also been authorised to sit as *Chief Justice* presiding over the *Great White Throne Judgment* at the end of days. The Bible teaches:

> *"God, who at many times and in many ways spoke in time past to the fathers by the prophets, has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things, by whom also He made the worlds, who being the shining splendor of His glory, and the express image of His essence, and upholding all things by the word of His power, through Himself cleansing of our sins, He sat down on the right of the Majesty on high, being made so much better than the angels, as He has by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they."*
>
> [Hebrews1:1-4MKJV].
>
> *"All power is given unto me [JESUS CHRIST] in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen."*
>
> [Matthew28:18b-20KJV].
>
> *"For the Father judges no man, but has committed all judgment to the Son, so that all should honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent Him. Truly, truly, I say to you, He who hears My Word and believes on Him who sent Me has everlasting life and shall not come into condemnation, but has passed from death to life. Truly, truly, I say to you, The hour is coming and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they who hear shall live. For as the Father has life in Himself, so He has given to the Son to have life within Himself, and has given Him authority to execute judgment also, because He is the Son of Man."*
>
> [John5:22-27MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 59

DANGERS OF SCIENTIFIC PANTHEISM (ATHEISM-EVOLUTIONISM)

1. **What is your Moral Compass?** Open-mindedness can be innovative and progressive ... as long as we are not so 'open-minded' that our brain eventually falls out!

This can happen when educators and politicians replace time-tested *Judeo-Christian* values in *Education & Politics* (even in Economics!) with e.g., a religious cult like *Darwinian Evolution*, a pseudo-science (atheism-evolutionism or scientific pantheism) devoid of any reliable system of Ethics and a Moral Compass at all.

On what authoritative moral grounds do parents subscribing to such a rickety ideology (such as Darwinism or 'Scientific Pantheism') tell their children that 'stealing' is wrong ... because the municipal regulations and the police say so? On what are the municipal and police regulations founded?

2. **Crime.** Do the math: If 'Evolution' were really true (i.e., valid) then why, in the absence of a credible gold standard of a moral compass like the Bible, why would murder, robbery, rape, hijacking, kidnapping, human-trafficking, burglary, embezzlement, money-laundering, gangsterism and racketeering be wrong or immoral? What would make 'state capture', fraud, business, corruption, racketeering, bribery and tender-collusion in the corporate (business) and government sectors wrong or immoral?

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

3. **Judeo-Christian values.** Judeo-Christian values have come through centuries from the white-hot furnace of history and the unforgiving anvil of hard knocks; and, through the crucible of time, through a refining process that included many errors, tears and trouble to create civilisations based on moral law and the principles of divine justice, e.g. Roman-Dutch Law, English-Scots Law and the law of precedents in the Common Law system, refined, supported and enhanced by reasonable, commendable indigenous laws and local customs.

4. **Deciding between Right & Wrong.** Atheist-Evolutionists (Scientific Pantheists) are in a quandary; how must they decide (and how can they know) the difference between RIGHT and WRONG? Who determines morality for them ... Dawkins, Russell, Hitchens, Nye, Krauss, Darwin, Stalin, Marx, Hitler or Secular Humanism's dicey 'situational ethics', 'freethought', 'consequentialism' and 'moral relativism'?

4.1 **'Situational Ethics'.** This approach is not an ideal *moral compass* because situations may sometimes dictate a type of morality in breach of Biblical values and principles, in other words, in breach of God's principles and values.

4.2 **'Freethought'.** This is not an ideal *moral compass* because mankind is notoriously depraved and should not be allowed free license to do what he freely contemplates to do without the adult supervision of God through the *moral compass* par excellence of God's Word, the Bible.

How the same people who anyway say that the mind is just a collection of 'thinking atoms' mechanically manipulated and dictated by chemical processes in the brain over which we have scant (if any) control can still insist to ride on the ideological ticket of 'freethought' baffles my mind.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

4.3 **'Consequentialism'.** This is not an ideal *moral compass* because even judges, magistrates, advocates, defence attorneys, criminologists and the police will tell us that many crimes go unpunished without any deterring consequences at all.

4.4 **'Moral Relativism'.** This is not an ideal moral *compass* because God has clearly warned (and the Bible clearly teaches) as follows:

"Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!"

[Isaiah5:20KJV].

When any person sees a crooked line, he immediately recognises it as crooked, because he knows what a straight line is supposed to look like. Without the 'gold standard' of a straight line (like the Bible) to compare against, however, how will we ever tell that a line is crooked? When the scientific pantheists (atheist-evolutionists) opted for their brand of 'cosmology-theology', they discarded God's straight line, the Bible ... the Creator's *Gold Standard* and *Moral Compass* for the Cosmos. God warns:

"For My people have committed two evils; they have forsaken Me, the Fountain of living waters, to hew out cisterns for themselves, broken cisterns that can hold no water."

[Jeremiah2:13MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 60

DROSOPHILA FRUIT-FLY AND EVOLUTION

1. **Question.** Does the reader think it would be reasonable to expect from an individual fruit-fly *('Drosophila')* about 22 days old (with a life cycle of say 44 days or so) to be able to explain to another fruit-fly (in painstaking detail) exactly what had transpired in nature about 941 821 years (almost a million years!) ago?

Well, when a Darwinist (an ordinary member of *'Homo sapiens sapiens'*) of about 40 years old and with a life cycle of say 80 years, says that the shark has 'evolved' *(sic)* for over '400 million years' into the top ocean-predator it is today, it is, in comparison, tantamount to a fruit-fly trying to tell his fellow fruit-flies in exquisite academic detail what had biologically transpired in the world of fruit-flies (in nature) about 941 821 years ago, a feat that appears to be unthinkable and impossibly absurd.

2. **Exact Science or religious cult?** This once again proves that 'Darwinism' is nothing but just another suburban religious cult of which the tenets, doctrines, theories, hypotheses and submissions must simply be taken as pure conjecture and in blind faith. The fruit-fly is nowhere intelligent or talented enough (nor has it lived remotely long enough) to be able to possibly know or have access to such knowledge ... and neither does the Darwinist.

Always bear in mind that true science, by scientists' own admission, is supposed to be 'verifiable' and, consequently, 'falsifiable'. So, show us the man who can travel back in time

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

'400 million years' (or the fruit-fly who can travel back in time '941 832 years') to go and verify such claims for 'falsifiability'.

3. **The Advice from the Prophet Isaiah.** The objection may now surface to the effect that today's scientists are far more intelligent, advanced and learned than the average fruit-fly and that to use this kind of analogy is actually insulting to even an ordinary biologist, let alone a genius ... after all, how can the brain and intelligence of the fruit-fly ever compete or be compared with that of a celebrated genius with an I.Q. (intelligence quotient) of for instance 180, three PhD's behind his name and a wall full of certificates, accolades, orders, decorations and honours?

This may be hard to swallow but it is probably the truth: No matter how learned, educated and celebrated the greatest scientific genius that ever lived; the gap between the mind (intellect) of such a genius and the mind (intellect) of God is multiple multiplicities of light-years greater than the gap between the genius and the fruit-fly, no matter how bright and gifted the genius and how dumb and ignorant the fruit-fly in question.

I know some atheists might want to balk at this idea but even had I used an even lower lifeform than the fruit-fly (a cockroach?) it still would not have illustrated the enormity of that gap more satisfactorily. Man's mind is a 'created' (derivative, BIOS) mind, whereas God, who has an 'uncreated, ZOE mind', has already warned (informed) us centuries ago through the Prophet Isaiah:

> *"For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts."*
>
> [Isaiah55:8-9KJV].

4. **King Solomon's dire warning.** As far as the 400 million years of 'shark-evolution' is concerned (and other claims about

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

'billions of years' of 'evolution') we will take that kind of (unverifiable and unfalsifiable) information with a pinch of salt. King Solomon has written:

> *"No man can find out the work that God makes from the BEGINNING to the END."*
>
> [Ecclesiastes 3:11bMKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 61

EVOLUTION: HOW DOES A FAIRY TALE USUALLY BEGIN?

1. **Objections to Christianity.** Many skeptics, atheists and pagans will often object with:

> *"How can you believe a book (Bible) that is thousands of years old or follow an obscure religious (Hebrew) ascetic that purportedly lived more than 2000 years ago? It's ridiculous; rational people believe in facts supported by empirically-driven science founded on the scientific method!"*

Such persons (usually atheists or atheist-evolutionists, secular humanists etc.) will then with great fanfare 'embroider' further passionately on the superior virtues of the 'Scientific Method', or Sciences' magic wand, i.e., 'Empiricism'.

2. **The 'falsifiability' of Darwin-driven Cosmology.** According to the 'cosmologists', the Universe is '13.8 billion years' old, with the decimal point probably inserted to create the illusion of scientific precision. Do the math: What would it have mattered to the 'average Joe' had they simply said that it was '14 billion years' old; why patronise the public as if we are stupid?

Be that as it may ... isn't it strange then that those who insist on *'recent, relevant science' ('Empiricism')* will themselves fall back on events that purportedly transpired 'billions of years' ago to prove their case; events that none of us can go back to verify (and falsify) for validity?

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

P.S. "*'Falsifiability'. n. the condition of admitting falsification: the logical possibility that an assertion, hypothesis, or theory can be shown to be false by an observation or experiment."*

[APA Dictionary of Psychology. Online].

3. **The 'falsifiability' of Darwin-driven Geology and Palaeontology.** According to evolutionary scientists the earth is approximately '4.54 billion years' old, again with the ever-present magical (politically correct) decimal point. Do the math (again): What would it have mattered to the 'average Joe' had they simply said that it was '5 billion years' old; why patronise the public as if we are stupid?

Be that as it may, isn't it strange then that those who insist on *'recent, relevant science' ('Empiricism')* will themselves fall back on events (geological formations, fossilization of species in strata etc.) that purportedly transpired 'millions of years' ago to prove their case; events that none of us can go back to verify (and falsify) for validity?

4. **The 'falsifiability' of Darwin-driven Biology and/or Anthropology.** According to palaeontologists *Mrs. Ples (Australopithecus africanus),* a fossil-find from *Sterkfontein* (South Africa) that has been dated by a combination of *palaeomagnetism* and *uranium-lead techniques* to around '2.05 million years' [Wikipedia].

Isn't it strange then that those who insist on *'recent, relevant science' ('Empiricism')* will themselves fall back on events that purportedly transpired 'millions of years' ago to prove their case; events that none of us can go back to verify (and falsify) for validity?

P.S. When Adam was created on Day #6 of Creation he, after only 24 hours of his creation, probably also would have tested as '30 years' old by an ignorant anthropologist wielding the latest scientific technology and the instruments of his craft; scientific

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

instruments then (and now) would not have had (and will never have) the technical ability to detect the processes involved in Divine Creation, a scientific mystery far superior to the mysteries underlying Albert Einstein's *Relativity* theories, *time-warping science* theories ... bizarre, outlandish ideas that are today accepted in blind faith by most cosmologists yet they have a problem with a young earth and a man created in 24 hours about 6000 years ago (?).

5. **Comparing Notes.** Bear in mind that, by their own admission:

- respectable scientists do not consider *unfalsifiable theories* as valid theories, and it is patently clear that all the theories driving the three categories discussed above (i.e. Cosmology, Geology, Biology) are completely *unfalsifiable* (not observable, measurable, verifiable) by anyone caring to assess and test; none of us, no matter how learned, educated or gifted, can go back that far in time or travel those astronomical distances ('millions of light-years') across space to check the validity of all their grotesque claims.

  The late Stephen Hawking has reportedly once stated that, *"Christianity is a fairy story invented by theists who were afraid of the dark"* to which Prof. John Lennox replied, *"Atheism is a fairy story invented by atheists who are afraid of the LIGHT!"*

- they complain about the Judeo-Christian faith tradition that has come for millennia and the Gospel that is *2000+ years* 'ancient' and will dismiss the Bible with contempt as ancient and obsolete, yet, in trying to prove their 'science', still have no problem with recalling events that purportedly were supposed to have transpired anything between *13.8 and 4.54. billion years* ago ... they call that *'Empiricism', or 'The Scientific Method'?*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

6. **How does a fairy tale begin?** So ... how does a fairy tale usually begin? *("Long, long ago ... in a land far away.").* And how does the evolutionist's story usually begin? *("Millions, millions of years ago, on a planet far, far away.").*

References

1. APA Dictionary of Psychology. *Falsifiability.* Online 2022.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 62

EVOLUTION: MEET THE APEX SPECIES

1. **Why don't atheists evolve?** When I recently (satirically) asked, *"Why don't atheists evolve; why are they still atheists?"* I received this absurd, yet disturbing, reply: *"We don't have to evolve; we are the apex!"*

Now, how anyone in his right mind will ever convince a jury that humans have progressed from a 'primitive ancestor' (shared with primates) 'millions of years ago' into this glorious, cultured, sophisticated and suave modern metro-man of the 21st century boggles the mind. As mentioned before, how does a fairy tale usually begin? *"Millions, millions of years ago in a land far, far away!"* Honestly ... have we progressed at all?

2. **Introducing our 'primate cousins'.** Take the chimpanzee, for instance, our so-called 'nearest cousin'. Why do they let it ride in the cargo hold of the airplane (along with dangerous animals!) instead of in the passenger compartment with its 'nearest cousins'? And, when the chimp at your local zoo gets sick, do they call an ordinary GP (general practitioner, medical doctor) or a qualified (preferably experienced wildlife) veterinarian? Aren't they treating their 'nearest cousin' a bit too roughly? (But in runs in the family, I suppose).

3. **Take away the tinsel.** They say that life has become so superficial ('plastic', 'artificial', 'fake') that, were we to remove the layer of fake tinsel on top it would only reveal the real tinsel underneath.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Take away the modern technological tinsel of laptop computers, cell phones, GPS devices, satellite television, drones, jewellery, gold wristwatches and expensive SUVs and what have you? The *real tinsel* underneath ... i.e., the Darwinists' 'apex species' that will not think twice if he could:

- rip off the taxpayer with billion-dollar tender-collusion deals and clandestine bribes to state capture operatives in the public and private sectors.

- deploy his cronies to positions in government on national, provincial and local levels where the system of a favouritism will create a nice fat symbiotic relationship of mutual enrichment between government and big business.

- inflate tenders and invoices under the noses of naive, gullible and/or corrupt public office bearers to earn an income (at the expense of others) far more lucrative than what he or she is intrinsically worth for society or for his firm.

4. **The 'Apex' species.** This is the 'Apex species', i.e. the crown of Evolution's efforts after 'millions of years' of 'natural selection', 'adaptation' and 'speciation'; i.e., the consummate prototype of modern man; the highest and noblest form of humanhood in the Cosmos to date; the grand, final product of 'Lamarckism', 'punctuated equilibrium', 'spontaneous generation', 'beneficial mutations' and 'natural selection' after painfully struggling against the forces of nature and at last 'evolving' over 'millions of years' from a minuscule cellular organism in a mysterious primordial soup comprising a bizarre chemical mix into nothing more than ... guess what?

A common thief, embezzler, money-launderer, bribery specialist and dandruff infested Ponzi scheme operator manipulating government tenders for personal gain,

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

misappropriating and wasting municipal funds while robbing poor peoples' pensions and savings from 'stokvels' (savings accounts) and mutual banks who, after 'millions of years' of 'progressive evolution', still cannot offer us anything better than a miserly 100% mortality rate for every generation in every nation. If this is representative of brainless Evolution's 'Apex species', may God help us to never drop down to the bottom rung of the 'evolutionary ladder'.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 63

EVOLUTIONISM: THE NEW 'DEAD POETS SOCIETY'?

1. **Proposition #1.** Evolutionism is a death cult promoting an ideology, culture and worldview of 'Death-after-death' since atheist-evolutionists do not believe in a Hereafter and by and large reject the Christian doctrine of an Omnipotent Creator and the idea of Eternal Life founded on the teachings, sacrifice, resurrection and righteousness of Jesus Christ.

2. **Proposition #2.** Evolutionism has failed to produce direct 'prima facie' empirical evidence of the millions of fossils representing the (assumed) thousands of intermediary (transitional) stages between the earliest 'hominids' (e.g., *Australopithecus africanus, Mrs. Ples*) and modern man.

Like the missing (fictional) 'Lost City of the Kalahari' that was declared 'lost' because nobody could find it, it has become painfully apparent that the Darwinist's 'missing link' is missing also because it cannot be found.

3. **Proposition #3.** Evolutionism has failed to produce an example of a crevice or fissure in the ground to physically prove the existence of the *Geologic Column (Geological Time Scale)* exactly as depicted on their wall-charts and in their textbooks for skeptics or independent observers to try and verify and falsify. Their *Uniformitarian* approach to dating rock layers over '4.54 billion years' remains, in other words, an unverifiable and unfalsifiable (outdated) dating system that must be taken on blind faith.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

4. **Proposition #4.** They cannot explain the *'Cambrian Explosion'*, nor explain the emergence of intact *'Cambrian'* organisms from the *'Pre-Cambrian'*. Despite all his books, Darwin has apparently forgotten to explain the origin of man and evolutionists still cannot say:

(i) how a 'man' (in two convenient genders) could have emerged from a 'primordial soup' of chemicals, or

(ii) how the so-called 'primordial soup' of chemicals could have emerged from absolutely nothing in the first place.

Fact: Evolutionists object against the virgin birth of Christ at Bethlehem yet 'believe' in the (accidental, random) virgin birth of the Cosmos!

5. **Proposition #5.** The alternative to Classical (Atheistic) Darwinism (CAD), i.e., 'Creative (Theistic) Evolution (CTE) won't cut it, and some theists' effort to legitimise Evolutionism with this worldview has failed. Should classical atheistic Darwinism be valid, then CTE won't work because it needs God in its equation to succeed as a viable theory; on the other hand, should Classical (Atheistic) Darwinism (CAD) be invalid, then CTE (Creative Theistic Evolution) again won't work because it needs Evolution in its equation to succeed as a viable theory.

So, whether 'Classical (Atheistic) Darwinism' (CAD) were either valid or invalid, 'Creative (Theistic) Evolution' (CTE) or 'Darwinian Creationism' would nevertheless still fall flat anyway.

6. **Proposition #6.** Had Evolutionism been true (valid), then it should have been successful by now, yet after '4.54 billion years'

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

it still hasn't gotten it right since mankind's mortality rate is still 100% for every generation in every nation and things aren't really improving, only getting worse.

P.S. A question for the 'Darwinian (Old Earth) Creationists': Will the new Heaven and new Earth [Revelation21:1] also demand long ages (New Heaven: 13.8 billion years & New Earth: 4.54 billion years) to 'evolve' for Christians to enjoy? In other words, either the evolutionists or the Bible is lying ... which one is it? The Bible says:

> *"And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first (current) heaven and the first (current) earth were passed away; and there was no more sea."*
>
> [Revelation21:1KJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 64

EVOLUTION'S INFAMOUS HALL OF SHAME

The following popular 'icons of Evolution' (not an exhaustive list) were examples of items proved to be either fraudulent, gross misinterpretation or pure daydreaming:

1. **'Piltdown Man'.** Charles Dawson's forgery (1912) exposed in 1953 by a team of Scotland Yard detectives and scientists which included Prof. J.S. Weiner, a South African scientist serving at Oxford University.

2. **'Nebraska Man'.** Idea developed from one single piece of palaeontological material, i.e., the *tooth of a pig* (probably extinct). How anyone can build up something as anatomically elaborate as 'Nebraska Man' from a single 'tooth' boggles the mind.

3. **'Lucy'.** Available information shows that 'Lucy' probably was just some kind of 'pygmy chimp' although evolutionists are still travelling the world exhibiting (at premium to the public) Lucy's worthless dead bones as an example of a precursor to modern man. Greed will always trump logic.

4. **'Mrs. Ples' (alias 'Mr. Ples', 'Ms. Ples').** An extinct ape with a brain capacity below 'Keith's Rubicon' (by Sir Arthur Keith, evolutionist) of 750cc to qualify as 'precursor' to humans.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

5. **'Rhodesia Man'.** Described by experts as 'an ordinary, modern human' ... so why the fuss?

6. **'Neanderthal Man'.** Suspected to be an ordinary human of probably very advanced age suffering from Vitamin D deficiency associated ailments, i.e., rickets, diabetes etc. If the remains of 'Neanderthals' can be found still clad in rusty, iron, combat armour then they can't be that old.

7. **'Archaeopteryx'.** 'Bird from dinosaur fossil' proved a hoax in 1985 by six of the world's top scientists.

8. **'Coelacanth'.** The so-called 'living fossil' or 'index fossil' still alive today; the first one caught swimming in the Indian Ocean on 22 December 1938. By the way ... what on earth is a 'living fossil'?

9. **'Small-to-Large Horse Evolution'.** Reportedly no serious scientist still supports Othniel Marsh's horse-evolution myth.

10. **'Embryo Resemblances'.** Prof. Ernst Haeckel was reportedly dismissed from his university in Germany for this fraudulent claim of the remarkable resemblances between human embryos and that of certain other animals.

11. **'Orce Man'.** Found to be the ordinary skull of a 4-month-old donkey. Evolutionists have become so desperate that they are using (i) donkey-skulls to prove that (ii) human skulls have evolved from (iii) ape-skulls:

Ape skulls > Donkey skulls > Human skulls
<['millions of years']>

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

12. '**Peking Man'.** Probably an ordinary (savage) representative of 'modern man' who crushed the skulls of apes to scoop out and eat the brains.

13. '**Oort Cloud'.** A theoretical cloud (region) in space where comets are allegedly dislodged into the Universe, first described in 1950 by Dutch astronomer Jan Oort to explain the origins of (young) 10 000 to 15000-year-old comets that defy Evolutionary Theory in a Universe supposed to be '13.8 billion years' old.

P.S. 'Theoretical' means it doesn't really exist.

14. '**Maropeng: Cradle of Humankind'.** This money-spinner of an archaeological theme-park near Johannesburg, South Africa has, during the recent worldwide '*New Seven Wonders of the World Competition',* featured absolutely nowhere in either of the three categories of 'Cities', 'Nature' & 'World'. The worldwide court of public opinion has, for all practical purposes and in other words, dismissed its claim as the 'cradle of humankind' as an elaborate hoax.

15. **Conclusion.** Stephen C. Meyer, scientist and Christian apologist, has made this interesting comment with which I totally concur, namely that, for evolutionists to consider the chimpanzee using a rock (i.e., a 'tool') to crack a nut may have been technologically innovative thousands (or the evolutionist's 'millions') of years ago, but for the chimp to still use it today (in this the 21st century!) shows how backward and stupid primates really still are ... if they haven't improved on it for thousands (or the evolutionist's 'millions') of years, they probably never will.

References

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

1. Ferrell, Vance BA BD MA (2001) *The Evolution Handbook/Science vs. Evolution.* EvolutionFacts.org. Online 2021.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 65

DARWINISM: SURVIVAL OF THE FITTEST?

1. **The 'Circular Reasoning' paradox.** *Circular reasoning* is defined as:

> *"Circular reasoning, from the Latin 'Circulus in Demonstrando', occurs when the end of an argument comes back to the beginning without having proven itself. This form of reasoning is considered a pragmatic defect, or informal fallacy, rather than a formal logical fallacy because it follows a valid pattern of argument: A proves B. However, unlike a logical argument, B depends on A to be true, causing the statement to loop back around."*
>
> [YourDictionary.com].

2. **Survival of the Fittest.** In terms of the abovementioned definition, the statement, *'Survival of the Fittest',* falls into the category of *'Circulus in Demonstrando',* and not the 'scientific' statement that the evolutionists would want us to believe; it boils down to a point of absurdity where we may have scenarios such as these:

> 2.1 *"Why did the rhino survive?" > Because it's the fittest!" > "Why is it the fittest?" > "Because it survived!"*
>
> 2.2 *"Why did Jane win the beauty pageant?" > "Because she is the prettiest!" > "Why is she the prettiest?' > Because she won the beauty pageant!"*

3. **History.**

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

> *"Survival of the fittest', term made famous in the fifth edition (published in 1869) of On the Origin of Species by British naturalist Charles Darwin, which suggested that organisms best adjusted to their environment are the most successful in surviving and reproducing. Darwin borrowed the term from English sociologist and philosopher Herbert Spencer, who first used it in his 1864 book Principles of Biology; Spencer came up with the phrase only after reading Darwin's work."*
>
> [Britannica.com].

Bear in mind that there are historians who are of the opinion that most of the European wars between 1870 and 1945 were instigated and driven (and even encouraged by some religious leaders) by tenets supporting Darwin's *Theory of Evolution;* the Nazi Party's infamous 'Eugenics' experiments were founded on this principal of 'survival of the fittest'', clearly an error in science judgment as the Nazis, allegedly the 'fittest species', themselves didn't survive.

Furthermore, there were anything between 20 to 40 attempts of assassination on the life of *Adolf Hitler* during WW2 by members of his own movement, all of which had failed ... so much for so-called 'Nazi & Aryan racial superiority'. During the *Von Stauffenberg* attempt the worst Hitler was off afterwards to suffer from a burst eardrum, which didn't really matter because he rarely if ever listened to his generals anyway, burst eardrum or not.

3. **What did Jesus Christ teach?** In contrast to the atheist-evolutionists (i.e., scientific pantheists) who believe that the *fittest, strongest, most selfish and brutal* etc. in the Cosmos (and not the *most intelligent, kindest, most humane, most loving & compassionate)* should, must, ought to and will survive to 'protect the integrity of the biological gene pool', Jesus Christ (who, by the way, didn't believe in or preach 'Evolution') has guaranteed:

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God."

[Matthew5:5,7-8].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 66

THE DARWINISTS' PATHOLOGICAL DEIFICATION OF DARWIN

1. **The Deification of Darwin.** Today, Evolution's deification of Charles Darwin cannot be denied by the rational observer. The poor man has, over the decades, been irrefutably elevated to the status of a demigod in the eyes of today's secular scientist, and I doubt it if that is what Darwin would have wanted at the time of his first book in 1859. Speaking of his first book, isn't it ironical how the public is kept in the dark by the mainstream media about its true title:

> *'On the Origin of the Species by means of Natural Selection or the Selection of Favoured Races in the Struggle for Life.'*

P.S. Notice the racist slur in the title of the book *("... Selection of Favoured Races in the Struggle for Life").* These days the title is given by the media or published in reprints only as, *'The Origin of the Species'* presumably to avoid the embarrassing connotation of the original title.

Was Darwin a racial supremacist? Read *'The Descent of Man'* (a later book) then judge for yourself. Writes Austin Anderson, who describes himself as a 'lover of evolution and biology':

> *"Although best known for On the Origin of Species, Darwin does not address human evolution and race until his 1871 book, The Descent of Man, in which Darwin applies his theories of natural selection to humans and introduces the idea of sexual*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

> *selection. Here his white supremacism is revealed. Over the course of the book, Darwin describes Australians, Mongolians, Africans, Indians, South Americans, Polynesians, and even Eskimos as "savages:" It becomes clear that he considers every population that is not white and European to be savage. The word savage is disdainful, and Darwin constantly elevates white Europeans above the savages. Darwin explains that the "highest races and the lowest savages" differ in "moral disposition ... and in intellect" (36). The idea that white people are more intelligent and moral persists throughout. At one point, Darwin says that savages have "low morality," "insufficient powers of reasoning," and "weak power of self-command" (97).*
>
> [Philosophy for the Many: Anderson, Austin
> *The Dark Side of Darwinism.*
> Online 2021 https://sites.williams.edu/engl-209-fall16
> /uncategorized/the-dark-side-of-darwinism/].

P.S. The reader may need to visit Wikipedia's article on Darwin's 1871 book,

> *'The Descent of Man and Selection in Relation to Sex' at*
> https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Descent_of_Man,_and_Selection_in_Relation_to_Sex
> for an oversight of Darwin's reasoning as a 'naturalist'.

3. **Darwin as a 'Deity'.** Darwin was an ordinary man with problems facing challenges just like ourselves; like other mortals, he also needed God, justification, and the forgiveness of sins. He was no superman, mystic or 'android' from outer space imparting mystical knowledge imported from the *Andromeda Galaxy.*

Having said that, this man is being revered almost as a deity by those secular humanists who have selected Darwinism as their religion-of-choice, for instance:

> 3.1 Notice e.g., how, in the Middle East, Asia etc. Darwin may be freely disputed, challenged, denounced and even

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

insulted, but never the Emperor or Spiritual Leader ... such impudence may cost one one's life or invoke a hefty, debilitating prison term.

3.2 In the 'scientifically sophisticated' West, however, the president, prime minister or king may often be insulted, challenged, denounced, disputed and even cast into prison ... but never Darwin. Such impudence may cost a professor his post or have him banished to academic 'Siberia' with all his privileges withdrawn.

How pathetically unscientific that theories and hypotheses (especially unfalsifiable theories and hypotheses) may never be challenged without a vicious, fanatical backlash from the 'Evolution establishment'.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 67

INTERNATIONAL DARWIN DAY WHY?

1. **Introduction.** The *American Humanist Association* writes:

> *"International Darwin Day inspires people throughout the globe to reflect and act on the principles of intellectual bravery, perpetual curiosity, scientific thinking, and hunger for truth as embodied in Charles Darwin. It is a day of celebration, activism, and international co-operation for the advancement of science, education, and human well-being."*
>
> [American Humanist Association, Online 2021].

2. **Why?** One wonders why humanists would want to pursue this goal in the first place, e.g., seeing those secular humanists (atheists, agnostics, pagans, freethinkers etc.) almost without exception 'believe' in *Death-after-death.*

So, against the backdrop of such a religious doctrine as Death-after-death, why should anyone care to (i) 'inspire people worldwide' toward such a morbid, depressing doctrine so devoid of any long-term promise; and (ii) pursue 'truth as embodied in Charles Darwin' instead of truth as embodied in Jesus Christ, the Divine Doyen of Truth?

How do they purport to compare Darwin with Christ ... just compare CV's/Resumes (no contest)? During His ministry on earth Christ has after all consistently taught and promised:

> *"I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life; no one comes to the Father but by Me. And because I tell you the truth, you do not believe Me ... Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice."*
>
> [John14:6; 8:45; 18:37cMKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

3. **An instinctive skepticism.** Most Evangelical Christians probably are very skeptical toward a man whose first book (1859) with its very inception has had *such a racist title* to begin with, i.e.:

> *'On the Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection, or the Preservation of Favoured Races in the Struggle for Life.'*

4. **Good without a God?** Why would any humanist want to be 'good' without God (the Divine Epitome of 'Good') unless it was inculcated into him intuitively from millennia by traditional, time-tested Judeo-Christian driven values and principles? 'Good' thus according to what *gold standard* or *moral compass?* Are secular humanists finally beginning to acknowledge, concede, accept and recommend the *Biblical values* preached by Jesus Christ? Jesus Christ has said:

> *"A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh."*
>
> [Luke6:45KJV].
>
> *"Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels."*
>
> [Mark8:38KJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 68

ARE DEMONS SMARTER THAN PEOPLE

1. **Are Demons smarter than People?** To answer the question: Maybe not smarter than *all people*, but smarter than *some people.* Notes about certain traits of demons:

1.1 **Even demons know there is a God.** This is more than what most atheists, pagans and unbelievers today can say. The Bible says:

"Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble."

[James2:19KJV].

(P.S. Atheists do not believe in God).

1.2 **Even demons fear God.** The Bible says:

" ... the devils also believe, and tremble."

[James2:19bKJV].

(P.S. Atheists do not fear God).

1.3 **Even demons respect Jesus Christ.** When the demon-possessed man with 'unclean spirits' (*Gk. 'Daemonizomai')* in the country of the Gadarenes was confronted by Jesus, the Bible says he said:

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"What is to me and to You, Jesus, son of the Most High God? I adjure You by God not to torment me."

[Mark5:7bMKJV].

(P.S. Atheists do not respect Jesus Christ).

1.4 Even demons sometimes pray (for what it is worth). Here the man (through demons) 'prayed':

"I adjure You by God not to torment me."

[Mark5:7cMKJV].

Amazingly Jesus answered the prayer by granting the wish ('prayer') for the demons to be sent into the herd of pigs *(Gk. 'Choiros'. Hog/swine).*

(P.S. Atheists do not believe in prayer).

2. **What Demons probably are doing today.** Demons are apparently more active today than ever before and are (among others) engaged in trying to (and succeeding in many cases) persuade people:

- that God does not exist

- that Satan does not exist

- that Heaven does not exist

- that Hell does not exist

- that the Bible (Old & New Testaments) is a collection of mythical (outdated, useless) Jewish traditions and legends

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

- that Jesus of Nazareth, if He indeed existed, was no more than a deluded religious fanatic arrested by the Roman authorities for being a public nuisance as the postmodernists ('Jesus Seminar' & 'Nuwe Hervormers') would want us to believe

- that Jesus Christ did not perform any authentic miracles but had probably fooled the gullible public with the cheap tricks of the illusionist and common street magician

- that the Blood (Sacrifice) of Jesus Christ does not save sinners from sin and damnation

- that Jesus Christ is not the Son of God

- that Jesus Christ will not return as promised and

- in some cases, that Jesus Christ probably did not even exist at all.

3. **The ultimate insult.** Having elaborated on the above, even worse than that is the way atheists, by and large, have decided and chosen to (as birds of a feather) flock together, i.e., if not militarily then at least ideologically, with extremists and terrorists against God, the Bible, the Gospel, Jesus Christ, Judaism, Jews ('anti-Semitism'), the Church and Israel by spewing so much profane, even blasphemous, vitriol toward these groups in public and on social media and elsewhere.

One would have thought that atheists (who say they can be 'good', 'kind' and 'happy' without God) would display more genteel, civilised and compassionate (anti-terrorist) attitudes and policies toward their compatriots, irrespective of the glaring differences in worldviews as regards our origins and belief-systems.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

4. **Jesus Christ warns about the End Times.**

> *"Therefore whoever shall be ashamed of Me and of My Words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man shall also be ashamed of him when He comes in the glory of His Father with the holy angels."*
>
> [Mark8:38MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

PART FOUR:
THE RICKETY LEGS OF POSTMODERNISM IN RELIGION TODAY

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 69

STILL BEHIND BARS?

1. **"There are no 'Moral Absolutes!"** Many an atheist, agnostic, modern suburban 'neo-pagan' or sworn secular humanist today are languishing behind the 'bars' of the intellectual 'prison cell' of atheism, agnosticism or skepticism, for instance 'bars' of such alien beliefs as: *"There are no moral absolutes!"*

If so, then how can the speaker be 'absolutely' sure about it? In terms of his philosophy, he may actually be lying to himself and not speaking the 'absolute truth' at all, in which case there may be such things as 'moral absolutes' after all.

It would, however, ironically appear as if atheists do not believe in 'Absolute Truth' ... except for the absolute truth of atheism (!).

2. **"There is no God!"** Scientists today have conceded that they only know about 5% of what is going on in the Cosmos; the rest (95%) is composed of ('unexplained', 'undetectable by astronomical instruments') *dark matter + dark energy.*

In all honesty, God may thus be obscured from their view or observations in the 95% of the Cosmos they cannot yet explain. Likewise, scientists have conceded that they only about 10% to 20% of the oceans have been explored and that 80% to 90% of the oceans are still veiled in obscurity. If scientists have, after these (so-called) 'millions of years' only managed to get a handle on 10% or 20& of the oceans, how long is it going to take for them to get a handle on the secrets and dynamics of the remaining 95% of the mysterious Cosmos?

Against such a murky academic and scientific backdrop what gives even the most learned and gifted of scientists even the

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

remotest right to say, *"There is no God!"* (?), a statement so reminiscent of the Soviet's Khrushchev's snotty (yet juvenile) remark that Russia's cosmonauts did not see any 'angels' flying around their space shuttle during their excursions into outer space at the time.

3. **"There is no Life after Death!"** Atheism is the textbook example for how a cult has embraced the religion of *Death-after-Death,* and should the assertion be true and valid that there is no such thing as life-after-death, then what (for instance) would make murder, robbery, assault, theft, embezzlement, gangsterism, racketeering, crime, genocide, discrimination and racism wrong or immoral?

Furthermore, if this is such an important tenet for atheists to uphold then why do atheists who are judges in our modern justice system nevertheless uphold (in Jurisprudence and in Courts) the Judeo-Christian values (e.g., the 'Ten Commandments') that forbid these things? Are they then not indeed hypocrites in breach of their own atheist-driven moral codes and principles? Or, alternatively, do even judges, like so many of us ordinary mortals, also suffer from the *'I'm just working here'* syndrome?

4. **"Life has no Purpose or Meaning!"** Think about it: If this were true then we would not have known about it; the very fact that we can even think about or contemplate this idea already demonstrates that life has meaning and purpose.

In his book, *40 Days*, Alton Gansky writes how Harry Houdini, the escape artist, had failed time and again for two hours to open the lock on a door to a prison cell. The secret was that the cell had never been locked in the first place. Gansky writes:

> *"Houdini worked himself to near exhaustion trying to achieve what could be accomplished by simply pushing the door open. The only place the door was locked was in his mind."*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

5. **Behind bars?** Here's the deal: The door to the intellectual prison cell of 'Atheism' is locked from the inside; the only thing holding the atheist inside is his **PRIDE**. The Bible says:

> *"The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good."*
>
> [Psalm14:1bKJV].
>
> *"The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts."*
>
> [Psalm 10:4KJV].

References

1. Gansky, Alton *40 Days.*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 70

BEWARE OF BUYER'S REMORSE!

1. '**Caveat Emptor'.** This is a Latin phrase that is defined as:

> *"The principle that the buyer alone is responsible for checking the quality and suitability of goods before a purchase is made."*
> [Oxford Online Dictionary].

Two millenniums ago, during His short tenure on earth, Jesus Christ has solemnly warned against the future emergence of false cults and bogus 'messiahs', or in the modern vernacular, 'snake oil salesmen' posing as 'saviours' of the world:

> *"I have come in My Father's name, and you do not receive Me. If another shall come in his own name, him you will receive."*
> [John5:43MKJV].

Since that warning the world has been inundated with such bogus prophets, priests, messiahs, gurus, swamis, holy men, godmen, agnostics, atheists, skeptics, pagans, Darwinists, Marxists and postmodernists (even in some theological seminaries and churches) trying to tell us how Jesus Christ did not exist or, if He did, how 'deluded' He was.

Well, only a cursory glance at the resumé of Christ (as compared to that of those alluded to above) already exposes them for the charlatans they were or are ... there simply is no contest. Jesus has warned:

> *"And when he puts forth his own sheep, he goes before them, and the sheep follow him. For they know his voice. And <u>they will</u>*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

not follow a stranger, but will flee from him, for they do not know the voice of strangers."

[John 10:4-5MKJV].

2. '**Buyer's Remorse'.** Defined as:

"A feeling of regret (a wish that you had not done something) after making a choice or decision."

[Cambridge Online Dictionary].

Examples of 'buyer's remorse' from the Bible:

2.1 **Judas Iscarioth.**

"Then he who had betrayed Him, seeing that He was condemned, sorrowing, Judas returned the thirty pieces of silver again to the chief priests and elders ... And he threw the pieces of silver down in the temple and departed. And he went and hanged himself."

[Matthew27:3,5MKJV].

2.2 **The forces of darkness ('princes of this world') who crucified Jesus Christ.**

"But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory. Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory."

[1Corinthians2:7-8].

2.3 **The Jews complicit in the crucifixion of Jesus Christ.**

"Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ. Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do? Then Peter said unto

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost."

[Acts2:36-38KJV].

3. **No 'Goods Returned' counter.** The last time I checked there will be no 'Goods Returned' counter in Eternity. Either 'goods' will have to be returned today, or never. A wise man from the East has once written:

"The moving finger writes, and having writ, moves on; not all your piety or wit shall lure it back to cancel half a line, nor all your tears wash out a word of it."

[Omar Khayyam, 1048-1131 A.D.].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 71

BEWARE OF STICKY TRAPS!

1. **Do-It-Yourself pesticides.** There is a man I know who, after having spent large sums of money on pesticides and insecticides to get rid of the harvester ants in his garden; and, also after having spent a small fortune on a local 'pest control' firm (to no avail) for the same reason, eventually did get rid of the pests by installing a 'homemade patent' of his own, i.e. containers filled with *sticky sugar-syrup* strategically placed in plastic bottles all over the yard, and even inside his house, e.g. in the kitchen and in the bathroom for the little black ants so prevalent in pursuit of bread-crumbs, food-scraps and water.

It was not long after that the (exterior as well as interior) ants were contained. To be truthful, harvester ants cannot really be exterminated; there numbers (including eggs in nests) are simply too great; but they can be managed and contained, with sticky traps like sugar-syrup and other innovations. The man hasn't ruled out pesticides, but with grandkids often visiting, valiantly tries to avoid them.

2. **The mosquito plague.** An interesting phenomenon is where we tried to contain mosquitoes, flies and chinch-bugs by hanging out a few (unsightly, I may add) *'sticky trap' strips* (near kitchen windows and out in the 'summer-house') purchased at a local hardware store. The mosquitoes and flies were drawn to these 'sticky traps' like positively phototactic insects to a UV-light, probably because any one or more of the following reasons:

- by the sheer coincidence of being in the vicinity of light sources or the aroma of food.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

- the smell of the glue on the sticky tape.
- the movement of the tape in a light breeze.
- the impact of wind that created the illusion of a living moving organism (with blood) or
- the illusion of large crowds of insects (already dead) gathering there as if for a rowdy beach-party.

P.S. More people are killed in Africa by ('Anopheles') mosquitoes than any other animal (including crocodiles & hippopotamuses) due to the threat of malaria in some regions.

3. **The human corollary.** Beware of 'sticky traps', the human corollary of which would e.g., be *agnosticism, atheism, atheism-evolutionism, spiritualism, astrology, freemasonry, cybernetics, secular-humanism, postmodernism, spiritualism, astrology, all and diverse kinds of false cults* etc. These forces, i.e., the ideological 'sticky traps' of society, will draw you away from God and onto a sticky, lethal 'surface' from which you may never be able to escape. Jesus Christ has cautioned:

> *"For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect."*
>
> [Matthew24:24KJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 72

CLEOPATRA: QUEEN OF DENIAL

1. **As in the Days of Noah.** It would appear as if mankind has entered a phase in history that could, at best, be described as 'reckless', a phase reminiscent of the days of Noah and Elijah in old Israel.

For instance, these days life is being redefined by 'men-of-science' in white dustcoats donning thick glasses, i.e., men who breathe the atmosphere of methylated spirits, ether and secular humanist literature almost every day of their sterile and sanitary lives and who defiantly read Russell, Darwin, Marx, Voltaire, Freud, Paine, Gould, Huxley, Hawking, Nye and Dawkins ... come hell or high water.

Their biggest enemies? The theologians, evangelicals and Christian apologists, missionaries, preachers, Christian authors, pastors and smalltown Sunday-school teachers who daily breathe the atmosphere of Holy Spirit driven prayer, consecration and study of the Holy Scriptures.

2. **Scientific Pantheism?** These architects of the modern, suburban religious-cult of atheism-evolutionism ('scientific pantheism') have declared God either 'evil', 'dead', 'cruel' and/or 'obsolete', while denying e.g., any idea of intelligent design, an Intelligent Designer and/or any Moral Absolutes.

In this era of deadly pandemics and the Coronavirus scourge it still has not dawned on them that those geniuses who may have developed a vaccine for the virus in time for the worldwide January 2019 breakout probably already may have perished in an ungodly abortion mill back in 1980. Driven by a resolute, non-negotiable faith in their de facto 'messiah', Charles Darwin

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

(or Dawkins and Marx), they (metaphorically speaking) adamantly insist on worshipping at the shrine of Evolution, their (alternative) blind, dumb, brainless 'creator-of-choice' of the Universe by the mysterious alchemy of random biological accident and pure statistical chance over 'billions of years'.

3. **The Unholy Triumvirate.** Whereas Evangelical Christians have embraced the worship of the *Holy Trinity* (the Father, Son and Holy Spirit), the scientific pantheists (atheist-evolutionists) have settled for a mediocre Plan B, i.e., the worship at the shrine of the unholy triumvirate of (i) Father TIME (for 'billions' and 'millions' of years), (ii) Mother NATURE (for the miracles of adaption, natural selection & speciation, beneficial mutations, punctuated equilibrium, spontaneous regeneration, Lamarckism etc.) and (iii) Charles DARWIN, their de facto scientism-driven messiah-of-choice.

4. **The Hallmark of the Secular Humanist.** The hallmark of the secular humanist is his adamant, blunt denial of the fact of SIN (hence my epithet for them: 'Queens of Denial') in society, where phenomena such as immorality and criminality are dismissed as a cultural illusion in favour of their 'moral relativism' with the adage: *"There is nothing inherently good or bad, but only thinking that makes it so!"* Now, if that were true, then:

- why does Richard Dawkins say, *"Religion is evil!" (?)*

- why do atheists and secular humanists etc. object and vehemently complain when pupils bring their Bibles to school and dare to pray on the school premises i.e., if *"... there is no such a thing as evil but only the thinking that makes it so"?*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Ironically enough it is usually the very people (of course among many others as well) who shout the *"survival of the fittest!"* loudest who are at the forefront of those activists and agitators trying to rescue rhinos, pandas, elephants, tigers, leopards, seals and whales from going extinct ... what for? If poachers are the fittest 'species' why not (satirically speaking) leave them to their own devices? Aren't they the ones supposed to survive?

Evolutionists involved in wildlife conservation act as if their 'Evolution' is stupid and needs help as if it is behaving like a recalcitrant teenager that does not know what he/she is doing.

5. God is Warning them as I write (and as they read!).

> *"Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! ... Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!"*
>
> [Isaiah5:20-21KJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 73

THE VIRGIN BIRTH OF THE COSMOS

1. **The Virgin Birth of the Cosmos.** Today's atheists won't accept the virgin birth of Jesus Christ but dismiss it as a fable, yet will, at the drop of a hat, merrily accept the accidental 'virgin birth' of the Cosmos (i.e., creation without a Creator) through the cosmic process of dumb and brainless 'stellar evolution' because, as they say, *"Science says so!"*

This peculiar stance from some of the most 'educated' boggles the mind, because scientists themselves concede that they only know about 5% of what is going on in the Cosmos, since the rest (95%) is *'undetectable by scientific instruments dark matter + dark energy'.*

So, as far as science is concerned, you'd better not hold your breath; they still have no idea where the Cosmos came from or why it is even here. Writes Harvard cosmologists:

> *"To inquire about the nature of the very beginning, however, requires us to address why questions, the most fundamental of all being, Why is there a Universe at all? To be honest, scientists don't know how to tackle why questions. These are outside the present fabric of modern science and probably always will be. In other words, when a ball is put in motion and Newton tells us that the ball 'will remain in motion unless or until it is acted upon by some external force,' we have no understanding why it does that. We do know what such balls do and also how they do it, but why we have no clue.*
>
> *"No known procedure—not even the vaunted scientific method—enables us to investigate why, in the deepest sense of that word, the laws of physics and biology are as they are. We shall probably*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

never know the answer. Nor do we know, or likely have any prospect of ever really knowing, why there is a Universe—or what might have preceded its origin."

[Harvard cosmologists].

2. **The Creator knows!** The Bible says:

"I [GOD] have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded ...

"For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: "I am the LORD; and there is none else.'"

[Isaiah45:12,18KJV].

3. **Scientists cannot know the BEGINNING and the END of all things.** The Harvard cosmologists were spot-on with their assessment about the Universe. The Bible teaches clearly that no man can find out the work that God makes from the beginning to the end:

"He [GOD] hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end."

[Ecclesiastes3:11KJV].

References

1. Harvard Cosmologists. *Cosmic Evolution.* Online. 2021.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 74

THE THREE DEADLY PILLARS OF ATHEISM-EVOLUTIONISM

1. **Three Deadly Pillars.** The religious-cult of *Atheism-Evolutionism* ('Scientific Pantheism') of today is founded on *three deadly pillars,* and once anyone begins to grasp the full implications of this fact, his or her life (and worldview) will probably change forever. The three pillars are:

- The 'Humans share a common ancestor with the primates' doctrine.
- The doctrine of 'Death-after-death'; and
- The 'Evolution is reconciled with the natural phenomenon of a 100% mortality rate for mankind' doctrine.

2. **Pillar #1: The 'Humans share a common ancestor with the primates' doctrine.** Contrary to popular belief, atheist-evolutionists do not teach that man ('humanity') has 'evolved' from monkeys, but rather that he shares a 'common ancestor' with the primates. So, unless those who live under this delusion escape its ideological stranglehold, the Bible, God, the Gospel of Jesus Christ and such concepts as Salvation and the Hereafter will never make sense to them.

> **Key To Freedom #1:** The phenomenon of so many similarities between man and the primates does not mean that man shares a 'common ancestor' with the primates, but that man shares a 'common (mutual) Creator' with the primates, as he shares a 'common (mutual) Creator' with all animals for that matter.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

3. **Pillar #2: The 'believing in the Death-after-death' doctrine.** Atheist-evolutionists have reconciled themselves with the doctrine of *'Death-after-death'.*

They preach and promote this doctrine of no Hereafter, i.e. *Death-after-death* (the most depressing, hopeless and morbid 'Dead Poets Society' ideology ever invented by the mind of man) with fanatical zeal and religious fervour, and why anyone could spend time, effort and money on preaching such an anti-gospel of bad news (outside of the fact that it is an excellent and lucrative business-model and job-creating industry) boggles the rational mind.

Key to Freedom #2: Jesus Christ promises Salvation (i.e., forgiveness of sin now and repentance and acceptance of Jesus as Lord & Saviour) and Eternal Life after death. Why anyone could refuse such a free (and priceless!) offer is one of the seven wonders of the Universe. The Bible says:

"But as many as received Him [JESUS CHRIST] He gave to them authority to become the children of God, to those who believe on His name."

[John1:12KJV].

"For God so loved the world that He gave His only-begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but so that the world might be saved through Him."

[John3:16-17MKJV].

"But now, being made free from sin, and having become slaves to God, you have your fruit to holiness, and the end everlasting life. For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."

[Romans6:22-23MKJV].

"And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to each according as his work is. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the Ending, the First and the Last.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"Blessed are they who do His commandments, that their authority will be over the Tree of Life, and they may enter in by the gates into the city. But outside are the dogs, and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the murderers, and the idolaters, and everyone who loves and makes a lie.

"I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify these things to you over the churches. I am the Root and the Offspring of David, the bright and Morning Star. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come! And let the one hearing say, Come! And let the one who is thirsty come. And he willing, let him take of the Water of Life freely."

[Revelation22:12-17MKJV].

4. **Pillar #3: The 'Evolution is reconciled with the natural fact of a 100% mortality rate for mankind' doctrine.** Atheism-Evolutionism has, it would appear, accepted the natural fact of a 100% mortality rate for mankind for every generation and every nation, which is one heck of an indictment against 'progressive Evolution' as a recommended 'science model' for the future.

One would have thought that, in terms of the 'progressive evolution' doctrine, 'progressive Evolution' would have gotten things 100% right by now after 'billions & millions of years' of *progressive natural selection, adaptation, speciation, 'beneficial' mutations, punctuated equilibrium and the survival of the fittest among the species!*

The ultimate wake-up call: The 100% mortality rate for humanity means that *the so-called 'fittest', after 'millions of years' of trying (so-called) are still dying out in every generation*, so what progress has 'Evolution' really made?

Even the Darwinian creationists ('creative theistic evolutionists') who insist on the shaky theory of some *'pre-Adamite race'* that purportedly existed before Adam and Eve were created and that had gone extinct (thus providing them with the shaky alibi for the reason for the presence of fossils in sediment) have to concede that their 'Evolution-model' had also been a hopeless 100% failure even from the beginning and right

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

from the start, otherwise why did the (so-called, imaginary) 'pre-Adamite race' then go extinct in the first place so early in history?

Key to Freedom #3: These 'beliefs' of the evolutionists as exemplified in the discussed three deadly pillars are representative of a failed and pseudo-scientific theory that simply won't work in practice because it is predicated on:

(i) unverifiable and thus unfalsifiable 'evidence' for 'stellar evolution' (i.e., galaxies 'billions of years' old and 'billions of light-years' away, so nobody can travel back in time over billions of years or cross space over billions of light-years to check out their theories).

(ii) unverifiable and thus unfalsifiable 'evidence' for 'biological evolution' (i.e., fossils and fossil-fragments 'millions of years' old, so nobody can travel back in time to check out their theories) and

(iii) the persisting 100% mortality rate for mankind and every other species among living organisms on earth after 'millions of years of progressive evolution' clearly suggesting the fact that Darwin's 'Evolutionary Theory' science-model is a 100% failure in every conceivable way.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 75

THE 'PRIMORDIAL EARTH' & 'PRE-ADAMITE RACE' MYTHS

1. **The 'Primordial Earth' syndrome.** It is understandable for an atheist to believe in some kind of a 'primordial Earth' that purportedly existed 'millions of years' ago; that is just about par for the course for the atheist-evolutionists; but, when a Christian believes in such a 'primordial earth' where some 'pre-Adamite race' allegedly had been eking out a living only to later go extinct to produce all today's 'humanoid' fossils in sediment, something suddenly begins to sound 'not right'.

At the outset it would already appear as if 'Evolution' has been a failed experiment right from the word 'go!' (Otherwise, the so-called (mythical) 'pre-Adamite race' would not have gone 'extinct' in the first place!).

2. **The Age of the Earth.** Irrespective of how 'old' or 'young' the Earth (geologically) in the debate between the *Old and Young Earth creationists,* there simply could not have been such a primordial 'Earth', for that would mean that, at the end of time, there will have been *three Earths* in history i.e.:

- the (so-called) ancient, 'primordial Earth'.

- the current Earth we are living on now; and

- the 'New Earth' envisaged in the Bible.

According to the Bible there can, however, only be two Earths in all of history. For instance, in the Book of

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Revelation (i) the (envisaged) 'New Earth' is reckoned as only the 'second Earth', and (ii) the current (today's) Earth as the 'first Earth':

> *"And I saw a new [SECOND] heaven and a new [SECOND] earth. For the first [CURRENT] heaven and the first [CURRENT] earth had passed away. And the sea no longer is."*
>
> [Revelation 21:1MKJV].

It would thus appear as if the entire 'primordial Earth' and 'pre-Adamite race' idea (superficially invoked to 'explain' fossils in sediment) is heresy and not supported by Scripture. Besides, the very idea of a 'pre-Adamite race' going extinct on some mythical 'primordial' earlier earth (as alluded to earlier) already signals the failure of 'Evolution' in the first place, otherwise that race would not have gone extinct. 'Evolution' is, in fact, thus still failing miserably, as the 100% mortality rate for humanity indicates.

3. **The 'Pre-Adamite Race' theory: True or False?** In their effort and desperation to account for the presence of fossils in sediment some people who like the 'Evolution' idea have now resorted to a theory rife among some 'theists' (i.e., people who believe in God) i.e., the so-called *'Pre-Adamite Race Theory'* in terms of which there (purportedly) was in existence a primitive, *pre-Adamite race* long before Adam (the Adam of Genesis Chapter #1) arrived on the scene.

In terms of this theory members of this 'race' went extinct 'millions of years' before Adam was created providing the plethora of fossils found by palaeontologists in sediment today to retrieve, study and classify. This theory, however, has no basis in Scripture as death as a biological phenomenon first entered into the world only after Adam had sinned. The Bible says:

> *"Therefore, even as through one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin, and so death passed on all men inasmuch as all*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

sinned: for until the Law sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law. But death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those who had not sinned in the likeness of the transgression of Adam, who is the type of Him who was to come."

[Romans 5:12-14MKJV].

There thus could not have been a race of people who had died and went extinct before Adam was created to 'leave any fossils behind'.

5. **Adam the 'First Man' ('Numero Uno') ever.** The Bible clearly teaches that *Adam was the first man* ever and that, before him, there anyway was no earlier man available to 'till the ground':

"And every shrub of the field was not yet on the earth, and every plant of the field had not yet sprung up, for Jehovah God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was no man to till the ground."

[Genesis2:5MKJV].

The Bible further affirms that Adam was the first man ever:

"And so it is written, "The first man, Adam, became a living soul," the last Adam [JESUS CHRIST] was a lifegiving Spirit. But not the spiritual first, but the natural; afterward the spiritual. The first man was out of earth, earthy; the second Man [JESUS CHRIST] was the Lord from Heaven."

[1Corinthians15:45-47MKJV].

6. **Jesus Christ affirmed the Genesis Creation Record.**

6.1 **On the question of divorce.**

"And He answered and said to them, Have you not read that He who made them at the beginning 'made them [ADAM & EVE} male and female, and said, For this cause a man shall leave father

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

and mother and shall cling to his wife, and the two of them shall be one flesh?' Therefore they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let not man separate. He said to them, Because of your hard-heartedness Moses allowed you to put away your wives; but from the beginning it was not so."

[Matthew19:5-8MKJV].

6.2 **On the question of the Second Coming.**

"But of that day and hour no one knows, no, not the angels of Heaven, but only My Father. But as the days of Noah were, so shall be the coming of the Son of Man. For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day Noah entered into the ark. And they did not know until the flood came and took them all away. So also will be the coming of the Son of Man."

[Matthew24:36-39MKJV].

7. **Summary.** As already emphasized before: It would thus appear as if the entire 'primordial Earth' and 'pre-Adamite race' idea (to 'explain' fossils in sediment) is heresy and not supported by Scripture.

Besides, the very idea of a 'pre-Adamite' race going extinct on some mythical 'primordial' earlier earth already signals the failure of 'Evolution' in the first place, otherwise that (fictional) race would never have gone extinct. 'Evolution' is, in fact, still failing miserably, as the mortality rate for humanity (after 'millions of years of 'progressive evolution'!) still stands at a miserly 100%.

It is expected from atheists to believe in such infantile rumours as (i) the mythical virgin birth of the Cosmos facilitated by the 'midwife' of 'Evolution', the (ii) existence of a mythical 'pre-Adamite race on some mythical 'primordial earth' before the current earth upon which Adam was created and (iii) that mythical 'progressive Evolution' will somehow, in billions of

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

years to come, produce the transhumanist's paradise of a zero mortality rate for (mythical) futuristic post humanist societies.

For Christians, however, to believe (and even maliciously disseminate) such Disney-like fairy tales simply screams to high heaven, because it is taught nowhere in the Bible. Christians cannot be Christians on their own expedient and convenient terms; Christians must be Christians on God's (sometimes quite inexpedient and inconvenient!) terms ... like, for instance, the injunction to fear God and to repent and believe the Gospel.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 76

WHY ATHEISM-EVOLUTIONISM DOES NOT CONVINCE

1. **Anomalous belief-systems.** Despite all the robust 'atheism' rhetoric in the mainstream and social media, atheism-evolutionism simply still does not convince. Below, see some good examples of how pro-evolutionist (atheist) narrators often contradict themselves in books and programmes on DSTV wildlife programmes:

1.1 "*The lion is a magnificent CREATURE!"*

[Suggesting a CREATOR].

1.2 *"The cheetah is DESIGNED for short bursts of speed, not for long-distance running!"*

[Suggesting a DESIGNER].

1.3 *"The kangaroo's hindlegs are an ENGINEERING marvel!"*

[Suggesting an ENGINEER].

1.4 *"Nature rewards survivors with LONGEVITY!"*

[Nonsensical tautology: *'Survivors will live for a long time, i.e., much longer than those who didn't make it!'].*

1.5 *"It's all about the SURVIVAL of the FITTEST!"*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

[Nonsensical tautology or reasoning in circles: *"Why did the Panda survive?" > "It is the fittest!" > "Why is it the fittest?" > "Because it survived!"].*

1.6 *"We BELIEVE in Evolution!"*

[Disingenuous application of typical religious terminology, i.e., not science jargon, exposing atheism-evolutionism as a 'religious' belief-system and not an exact science].

1.7 *"The COSMOS is a place of spectacular, breath-taking beauty!"*

[Disingenuous use of the word 'Cosmos'; atheists deny 'intelligent design' and are supposed to refer to the Universe as the 'Chaos', not the 'Cosmos', i.e. 'Harmony & Order'].

1.8 *"There are no such things as GOOD & EVIL but only thinking that makes it so!"*

[But then they are quick with the charge, "Religion is evil!" or to vehemently object against Christians bringing prayer and the Bible into schools as 'unfair', with the term 'unfair' suggesting a clear distinction between good and evil].

1.9 *"There is no such thing as ABSOLUTE TRUTH!"*

[In that case we cannot accept anything they have to say about atheism or God because they may not be telling the 'absolute truth' themselves ... half-truths are already 50% lies. Ironically, atheists do not believe in 'Absolute Truth' accept the absolute truth of Atheism].

1.10 *"There is no GOD!"*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

> [Scientists only know about 5% of what is going on in the Cosmos; the rest of the Cosmos consists of 95% *'dark matter + dark energy undetected by astronomical and scientific instruments',* so, for all intents and purposes God may be obscured from their view and/or scientific observations in the 95% they still cannot explain, which renders their *'There is no God!'* mantra embarrassingly unscientific ... strange for those who purport that they base their 'science' on the 'scientific method' and 'empiricism'.

2. **Conclusion.** Atheist-evolutionists say that they do not believe in God and that they believe in the idea of 'Evolution'; yet, despite all such 'dissenting' rhetoric, they nevertheless act and speak as if they are Bible-thumping Christians by regularly using words and terms associated with Creationism and the Bible.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 77

JESUS CHRIST DID NOT BELIEVE IN EVOLUTION

1. **Proposition #1.** Jesus Christ did not believe in either *Classical (Atheistic) Evolution* or in *Creative (Theistic) Evolution (Darwinian Creationism).* In fact, Jesus has admonished His disciples as follows:

> *"Let not your heart be troubled. You believe in God, believe also in Me. In My Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you."*
>
> [John 14:1-2MKJV].

2. **Proposition #2.** Atheist-Evolutionists believe in *death-after-death*, while Jesus Christ (and Christians) believe in *life-after-death*. Jesus believed in (and taught) *life-after-death* and angels and even demonstrated on the *Mount of Transfiguration* that the Old Testament patriarchs and prophets (like Moses and Elijah) saints were still merrily alive:

> *"And behold, there appeared to them Moses and Elijah talking with Him [JESUS]."*
>
> [Matthew 17:3MKJV].

3. **Proposition #3.** Jesus created matter at will (e.g., when He multiplied the loaves and fishes, on more than one occasion) in spite of the fact that science teaches that (in this Universe) matter cannot be created or destroyed; He also did not need 'millions of years' to do so.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

4. **Proposition #4.** Jesus did not believe in *Creative (Theistic) Evolution (Darwinian Creationism)*. He created matter (loaves & fishes) without having had to wait 'millions of years' for it to 'evolve' and often affirmed the *Genesis Creation Account e.g.:*

- In His referral to the creation of Adam & Eve and the issue of divorce.

"And He answered and said to them, Have you not read that He who made them at the beginning made them male and female."
[Matthew 19:4MKJV].

- In His referral to the Flood of Noah and the Ark that saved them.

"But as the days of Noah were, so shall be the coming of the Son of Man. For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day Noah entered into the ark. And they did not know until the flood came and took them all away. So also will be the coming of the Son of Man."
[Matthew24:37-39MKJV].

- In the integrity of His word.

"The heaven and the earth shall pass away, but My Words shall not pass away."
[Matthew 24:35MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 78

DID EVOLUTION REALLY CAUSE THE FOSSIL RECORD?

1. **Noah's Flood & The Fossil Record.** Had Noah's Flood (from the *Book of Genesis*) really happened, one would have expected the fossil-record to display corroborating evidence commensurate with such a Flood. According to some researchers, as mentioned by Vance Ferrell in his books, *The Evolution Handbook* and *Science vs. Evolution,* the fossil-record therefore indeed shows:

- that animals that lived on the lowest levels were also, during the Biblical Flood, buried in the lowest strata of the sediment.

- that animals from the same ecological community were buried together during the Flood.

- that animals with the simplest forms were buried first during the Flood as hydrological forces would have sorted creatures with corresponding shapes during such a deluge.

- that invertebrate sea creatures are found in the lowest strata as they lived at the bottom of the sea during the Flood.

- that the fishes were found in higher strata as fishes could have escaped through water to higher levels during the Flood.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

- that the first land plants were found where the first amphibians were found as a result of the Flood.

- that amphibians and reptiles were found buried higher up than fishes, but lower than or below land animals; and very few land plants and land animals were found in the lower strata as a result of the Flood.

- that animals and birds, in general, were found on higher levels than reptiles and amphibians as a result of the Flood.

- that herd animals that may have escaped together during the Flood were found together in the same strata.

- that very few birds were found in strata as they probably would have escaped to higher levels during the Flood.

- that heavier, stronger animals were sorted separately from weaker, smaller animals during the Flood.

- that very few people (humans) were found in strata as they probably would have been more innovative in trying to escape from the Biblical Flood.

2. **Conclusion.** It would thus appear as if the *Genesis Creation Account* i.r.o. the *Flood of Noah* has been vindicated by these finds about fossils.

Be that as it may, also bear in mind that the apostles and Jesus Christ (who never lied) have personally affirmed the historicity of the *Genesis Creation Account* and the actual events i.r.o. *Noah's Flood* and the *Ark:*

2.1 **Affirmed by the Epistle to the Hebrews.**

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"By faith NOAH, having been warned by God of things not yet seen, moved with fear, prepared an ARK to the saving of his house, by which he condemned the world and became heir of the righteousness which is according to faith."

[Hebrews11:7MKJV].

2.2 **Affirmed by the Epistle of the Apostle Peter.** *"And He did not spare the old world, but saved NOAH the eighth one, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the FLOOD upon the world of the ungodly."*

[2Peter2:5MKJV].

2.3 **Affirmed by Jesus Christ in the Gospels.** "*But as the days of NOAH were, so shall be the coming of the Son of Man. For as in the days before the FLOOD, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day NOAH entered into the ARK. And they did not know until the FLOOD came and took them all away. So also will be the coming of the Son of Man."*

[Matthew24:37-39MKJV].

The sincere, devout Christian should therefore rest assured that Jesus Christ (who never lied) not for one moment believed or taught a 'mythical' Noah, Ark and Flood, but, on the contrary, consistently referred to them as hard facts of natural and cultural history.

So, who does the reader choose to believe ... Jesus Christ (Son of God, Son of David and Son of Man) or a motley group of apostates, i.e., backslidden and spineless postmodernists who reject the plain and simple Biblical narrative only to exchange it for a 'brand of theology' through which to expediently win all kinds of accolades and prizes as 'theologically progressive' from Christ-rejecting 'Christian atheists' and secular humanist societies?

References

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

1. Ferrell, Vance BA MA BD EvolutionFacts.com*: Fossils in Strata. Science vs. Evolution.* Online 2021.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 79

MAROPENG, SOUTH AFRICA: CRADLE OF HUMANKIND (REALLY?)

1. **Maropeng.** The *Sterkfontein Caves* near Johannesburg, South Africa these days are publicised far and wide as the *'Cradle of Humankind' ('Maropeng').* However, is this valuable archaeological hotspot really the *cradle of humankind* or just another lucrative Government and WITS-University sponsored theme park?

2. **Questionable Science.** This hallowed site promotes *Mrs. Ples (alias Mr. Ples or Miss Ples)* as their star attraction and claim to fame. One wonders, however, since *Mrs. Ples (Australopithecus)* reportedly is 'millions of years' old and, at a rough estimate of 28 000 generations between *Mrs. Ples* and 'modern man' where the missing millions of fossils of those 'guesstimate' of *28 000 transmediary, transitional generations of hominids* must have vanished to. Also, how come *Mrs. Ples'* skull was preserved intact but not the millions of fossils from the families of those missing 28 000 generations in between?

Furthermore, where is the empirical evidence that *Mrs. Ples* was even married, or, if she indeed was married, if she had had any offspring at all? Where did the (i) 'empirical evidence' end and the wild (ii) conjecturing kick in? Here's the deal: All that such a fossil proves is that the owner of that skull must have died, probably long, long ago.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Our main objection. however, comes from the worldwide court of public opinion itself. For instance, how did the *Cradle of Humankind (Maropeng)* fare in the fairly recent *New Seven Wonders of the World Competition?*

3. **Results from the 'New Seven Wonders of The World Competition'.** This is what the verdict of (worldwide) public opinion and history will tell future generations about 'Maropeng/Sterkfontein':

3.1 Category NATURE: 'Maropeng/Sterkfontein' featured nowhere among top rankings in this category.

3.2 Category CITIES: 'Maropeng/Sterkfontein' featured nowhere among top rankings in this category.

3.2 Category WORLD: 'Maropeng/Sterkfontein' featured nowhere among top rankings in this category.

The *Court of Worldwide Public Opinion* has thus clearly dismissed as preposterous this archaeological site's claim as the *Cradle of Humankind*; and as to the complaint by the evolutionists that the poll was not conducted as a 'bona fide scientific study' was as disingenuous as it would have been totally unnecessary ... after all has 'Science' already done such studies *ad nauseam* and has already as a foregone conclusion decided that *'Maropeng'* is the 'Cradle of Humankind', hasn't it? What would have been different this time around? Anyway, how can any institution be allowed to investigate itself?

4. **South Africans and their pathological obsession with 'Colonialism'.** The polemic about 'Maropeng' as the 'Cradle of Humankind' has recently opened another can of worms, i.e., South African citizens' pathological obsession and

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

preoccupation with colonialism and colonialist 'leadership'. Some notes:

4.1 ACADEMICS. South Africans have a strange, stormy and tumultuous romantic relationship with 'colonialism'. On the one hand are they (i) forever complaining about the interference of the 'imperialists' in Africa's business *('The Scramble for Africa'* syndrome) and the scourge of the 'legacy of colonialism'; on the other hand, they are, at the same time, forever flirting with the sweet, syruppy and lucrative benefits of 'colonialism' all day long, a phenomenon that in civilised countries is called 'hypocrisy'.

For instance, if South Africans did not like 'colonialism' at all, then why do they so sheepishly follow 'colonialism leaders' like:

- *Richard DAWKINS* (Atheism > 'South African Secular Humanism Society')?

- *Karl MARX* (Communism > 'SACP: South African Communist Party'/'EFF: Economic Freedom Fighters')?

- *Charles DARWIN* (Evolution > 'Maropeng: Cradle of Humankind'/'Ditsong Transvaal Museum of Natural History')?

- *Sigmund FREUD* (Psychoanalysis/Psychotherapy)?

References

1. Ferrell, Vance BA MA BD. *Australopithecus & Dr. Arthur Keith.* EvolutionFacts.com. Online 2021.
2. Wieland, Carl Dr. *Apartheid and 'the Cradle of Humankind'.* Australia. Creation.com. Online 2021.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 80

EVOLUTION: THE MYSTERY OF HOMOLOGOUS STRUCTURES EXPLAINED

1. **Introduction.** The term 'homologous' is defined as, *"derived from or developed in response to organisms of the same species"*

[Merriam-Webster.com Dictionary].

Atheist-Evolutionists (Scientific Pantheists) use similarities of *homologous features* in and between species to prove 'Evolution' in nature. Some notes:

1.1 Does the fact that a dolphin's flipper, a bird's wing, a cat's leg and a human arm are homologous prove that humans share a common (mutual) ancestor with dolphins, birds and cats? [NO!].

1.2 Does the belief (among evolutionists) that the coccyx in humans is homologous with the tails in monkeys prove that humans share a common (mutual) ancestor with monkeys? [NO!].

1.3 Does the phenomenon where the giraffe has the same number of neckbones (seven) as a giant whale and a tiny human being prove that humans share a common ancestor with giraffes and whales? [NO!].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

1.4 Does the phenomenon where human beings, dogs, and cats all have similar pelvises prove that humans, dogs and cats share a common (mutual) ancestor? [NO!].

1.5 The phenomenon where gorillas are, according to Cambridge scientists, 98% like humans, prove that humans and gorillas share a common (mutual) ancestor? [NO!].

2. **Ad Infinitum (Ad Nauseum).** We could go on like this for hours; but ask yourself these questions:

2.1 If the gorilla (or chimpanzee) really was your 'nearest cousin' (as evolutionists believe) then why must he, in flight on an airplane, ride in the cargo hold of the plane (along with dangerous animals!) instead of in the passenger compartment with his 'nearest cousins' where it would be far safer?

2.2 When the gorilla (or chimpanzee) i.e., your 'nearest cousin', gets sick, do zookeepers call an ordinary GP (general practitioner, medical doctor) or a qualified (certified & experienced) veterinarian specialising in the treatment of wildlife?

3. **Homologous structures explained.** The reason that human beings share so many anatomical similarities with animals (especially with primates) is because humans and animals (including the primates) share the same common (mutual) CREATOR, not the same (common) ancestor.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 81

FACTS ABOUT EVOLUTIONISTS YOU OUGHT TO KNOW

1. **They are fully Human.** Evolutionists are not some rare species of 'cyborgs' parachuted in from the *Andromeda Galaxy* to solve our problems by collecting and exhibiting fossils all day long. They are humans of flesh and blood facing challenges and standing in need of prayer and God's mercy just like everybody else.

2. **They do not know Everything.** They are fallible and often make mistakes, like the time they said that man shared a 'common ancestor' with primates.

P.S. The many similarities between man and the primates only affirm the fact that man and the primates share a common (mutual) CREATOR, not 'Ancestor'. Here's the deal: Only God knows everything there is to know, so I'd rather, with my mediocre knowledge of the Cosmos, walk with the One who knows everything there is to know, than to walk without Him even had I had twice the knowledge about the Cosmos I have today.

3. **Christians are not 'Anti-Science'.** Many Christians work in the field of Science & Technology. See Wikipedia for *List of Christians in Science & Technology*. Even scientists themselves often challenge the truth & validity of *Darwinism (Evolutionary Theory);* see website *'A Scientific Dissent from Darwinism'.*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

P.S. Not all scientists 'believe' in Evolution.

4. **Evolutionists cannot explain Infinity.** Only the *Infinite Mind of God* can fully grasp and explain Infinity; the finite mind of the brightest human being or evolutionist will never fully grasp or explain Infinity. God has an assumed (humanly speaking, undetermined) I.Q. of *INFINITY to the power of Infinity* or expressed as $\text{INFINITY}^{\text{infinity}}$ ... comprehend this and you will grasp and understand *Infinity.*

5. **Evolutionists know only in part.** Outside of revelation from the Bible no evolutionist can really tell the BEGINNING and/or END of all things. The Bible says:

5.1 **King Solomon.**

"He has made everything beautiful in His time; also He has set eternity in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God makes from the beginning to the end."

[Ecclesiastes3:11MKJV].

5.2 **The Apostle Paul.**

"For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known."

[1Corinthians13:12MKJV].

5.3 **The Apostle John (the 'Beloved Disciple').**

"And I saw the dead, the small and the great, stand before God. And books were opened, and another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works."

[Revelation20:12MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

6. **Evolutionists will, just like everybody else on Earth, one day yet stand before the Judgment Throne of God and every Evolutionist shall yet bow before Jesus Christ.**

> *"For it is written, 'As I live, says the Lord, every knee shall bow to Me, and every tongue shall confess to God.'"*
>
> [Romans14:11MKJV].
>
> *"Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."*
>
> [Philippians2: 9-11].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 82

WHY I AM A YOUNG EARTH CREATIONIST

1. **The Debate.** The debate involves the 'Old Earth Creationists'" and 'Young Earth Creationists' and I approach such conversations always in a spirit of tolerance & friendship. We share a *'common' (mutual) Saviour* (and not a common 'primate' ancestor) and that is what's paramount.

* 'Creative Evolutionists' / 'Darwinian Creationists'.

2. **Propositions.**

2.1 **Proposition #1. Faith like a child.**

I accept the bona fides and teachings of Jesus Christ like a little child.

"And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven."

[Matthew18:3KJV].

2.2 **Proposition #2. Old Earth Creationism (OEC) is disingenuous.**

'Young Earth Creationists' are willing to concede that God could have created the Cosmos in '13.8 billion years' for the simple reason that God is omnipotent and beyond 'time'; to deny that is to deny the omnipotence of God.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

We do not insist that it would have been *impossible* (nothing is impossible for God!) for Him to do so; we only assert that it was probably *unnecessary* for Him to do so.

The 'Old Earth Creationists', however, will not afford us the same courtesy by conceding that God, being omnipotent, could have created the Cosmos in 'six ordinary days of 24 hours' each. In fact, they vehemently resist and reject the very idea as preposterous ... why this strange intransigence?

In other words, are we to assume that the 'omnipotence' attributed to God by 'Old Earth Creationists' is ideologically inferior to the 'omnipotence' attributed to God by 'Young Earth Creationists' because they will not, in principle, concede that God could have created the Cosmos in 'six ordinary days of 24 hours' each, i.e., two totally different definitions of *Divine Omnipotence* in spite of the fact that, philosophically, theologically as well as scientifically speaking, omnipotence is supposed to mean omnipotence ... period.

2.3 Proposition #3. Old Earth Creationism has curtailed God's powers.

It would appear as if the 'Old Earth Creationists' are placing God in a (physical) space where He is subject to and imprisoned by the very *Laws of Nature / Laws of Physics* He Himself had invented, whereas the 'Young Earth Creationists' place God in a (transfinite, metaphysical) space outside of the Universe as we know it from where He created our Cosmos independent of the *Laws of Nature / Laws of Physics* as we (also His creatures) know it today.

'Old Earth Creationism' relegates God ideologically to a position subservient to the Cosmos' *time-space-matter continuum driven physics,* while 'Young Earth Creationism' relegates God ideologically to a *transfinite, metaphysical disposition* outside of the Universe as we know it (Paradise?)

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

from where He could have called (and still can) call matter anytime from nothing at will. The Bible says:

"... God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were."

[Romans4:17bKJV].

Bear in mind that Jesus Christ defied the Laws of Physics when He multiplied a few loaves and fishes in a matter of minutes (thus violating the 'Law of Conservation of Mass') to feed thousands, which begs the question (the crux of the matter!): Do the 'Old Earth Creationists' still believe in the miracles of Jesus Christ, or do they subscribe to the postmodernist interpretation of the Biblical narrative's miracles as common Jewish myth, legend and hyperbole-driven exaggerations?

Bear in mind that 'Old Earth Creationism', just like Atheism, builds its argument on 'mythical elements' in the Genesis Creation Account and the situational relativism of chronological time-lines lost and blurred in the mists of ancient geological history (e.g. the 'Geologic Column' syndrome) i.e., even Darwinian-like prehistory of which the details must have been 'lost-in-translation', a position thoroughly refuted by Jesus Christ Himself when He affirmed the historicity of the Bible and the existence of Adam and Eve, as well as the existence, of Noah, the Ark of Noah and the Flood of Noah:

2.3.1 On the question of divorce.

"And He answered and said to them, Have you not read that He who made them at the beginning 'made them male and female, and said, For this cause a man shall leave father and mother and shall cling to his wife, and the two of them shall be one flesh?' Therefore they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let not man

separate. He said to them, Because of your hard-heartedness Moses allowed you to put away your wives; but from the beginning it was not so."

[Matthew19:4-8MKJV].

2.3.2 On the question of the Second Coming.

"But of that day and hour no one knows, no, not the angels of Heaven, but only My Father. But as the days of Noah were, so shall be the coming of the Son of Man. For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day Noah entered into the ark. And they did not know until the flood came and took them all away. So also will be the coming of the Son of Man."

[Matthew24:36-39MKJV].

2.4 Proposition #4: Denying Adam as the 'first man' ever.

The Bible clearly teaches that *Adam was the first man* ever and that, before him, there anyway was no earlier man available to 'till the ground':

"And every shrub of the field was not yet on the earth, and every plant of the field had not yet sprung up, for Jehovah God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was no man to till the ground."

[Genesis2:5MKJV].

Here the Bible affirms twice that Adam was the first man:

"And so it is written, 'The first man, Adam, became a living soul,' the last Adam [JESUS CHRIST] was a lifegiving Spirit. But not the spiritual first, but the natural; afterward the spiritual. The first man was out of earth, earthy; the second Man [JESUS CHRIST] was the Lord from Heaven."

[1Corinthians15:45-47MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

For Christians to dismiss Adam as the first man ever and subscribe to the 'Darwinian Creationism' model of a race of men who lived aeons ago and that had evolved into the modern people of today is not only heresy, but considered part of the postmodernist, 'Christian Atheism' approach to the interpretation f the Genesis Creation Account.

2.5 Proposition #5. Mocking the Book of Revelation.

'Old Earth Creationism' makes a mockery of the promise of a miraculous *New Heaven & New Earth* in Revelation21:1.

> *"And I saw a new heaven and a new earth. For the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. And the sea no longer is. And I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of Heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her Husband. And I heard a great voice out of Heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they will be His people, and God Himself will be with them and be their God.*
>
> *"And God will wipe away all tears from their eyes. And there will be no more death, nor mourning, nor crying out, nor will there be any more pain; for the first things passed away. And He sitting on the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And He said to me, Write, for these words are true and faithful.*
>
> *"And He said to me, It is done. I am the Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End. To him who thirsts I will give of the fountain of the Water of Life freely."*
>
> [Revelation21:1-6MKJV].

Heaven forbid, should Christians have to wait another '13.8 billion years' (less the *2000 years* or so that Jesus Christ has been away preparing a place for His redeemed in His 'Father's House of Many Mansions') for the 'New Heaven' to emerge and another '4.54 billion years' for the 'New Earth' to emerge before Christians should be able to ever see the promised New World.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Furthermore, the miracles of the Old & New Testaments clearly illustrated that the Creator never saw any problem with defying the *Laws of Physics* to accomplish His objectives in His dealing with the Children of Israel and humanity in general.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 83

CHRISTIAN ATHEISM: CULT OF UNREASON

1. **Definition.**

> *"Christian atheism is a form of cultural Christianity and ethics system drawing its beliefs and practices from Jesus' life and teachings as recorded in the New Testament Gospels and other sources, whilst rejecting supernatural claims of Christianity."*
> [Wikipedia].

Fashions and fads in the Church and religious world come and go, just like the Greeks from the days of Paul who always clamoured to 'hear something new'. So, I am not entirely surprised to see people taking this wonky view of Christianity.

2. **Charles Spurgeon.** Charles Spurgeon once made this priceless comment when he said that he was so glad that these kinds of outlandish fads had the good sense of popping up over time in 'instalments', and not all simultaneously, attributing it to the foresight of God designed to prevent genuine believers from dying *en masse* from amazement!

Nevertheless, the emergence of this fad now explains the problems we have with some 'Christian theologians' here in South Africa who have joined the postmodernist 'Jesus Seminar' bandwagon and have begun winning prizes from our local 'Secular Humanist Society' (the local atheist's club) for so-called 'progressiveness in religious thought' (!). What they call 'progressive thought' we prefer to call 'apostasy', 'heresy' etc.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

3. **The tragedy of the 'lukewarm Christian', 'another Jesus', 'another spirit' & 'another gospel'.** I am inclined to have far more respect for the genuine, serious atheist that rejects faith-in-God on principle, for at least one knows where on stands with him, but as far as 'Christian atheists' are concerned I think that, with their vacillating between the true Gospel and their fake 'imitation-leather' gospel ('another Jesus'; 'another spirit', 'another gospel') they are flirting with terrible danger in the murky pseudo-theological mud of fashionable but lethal philosophical stupidity. The Bible says:

> *"So because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My mouth."*
>
> [Revelation3:16MKJV].
>
> *"But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. For if he that cometh preacheth ANOTHER JESUS, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive ANOTHER SPIRIT, which ye have not received, or ANOTHER GOSPEL, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him."*
>
> [2Corinthians11:3-4MKJV].

4. **Philosophical Stupidity.** Here's the problem: Why would any sane, literate person of even average education (let alone of advanced education sporting post-graduate degrees from 'Ivy League' universities) choose as his moral role-model, spiritual leader or teacher-of-ethics a person who (according to his theological model) has:

(i) habitually lied about His divine status and origins

(ii) fabricated His 'miracles' and

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

(iii) fooled the first century public by claiming what Jesus Christ has consistently claimed about Himself?

Something in 'Christian Atheism' just does not add up!

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 84

FROM THE BIBLE TO DARWINISM: FROM HERO TO ZERO

1. **Perspective.** The *Genesis Creation Account* and the *Darwinian Creation Account* (*Evolutionism)* are two contradictory, mutually exclusive creation models (worldviews); there is no way that the hybrid creation model of *Creative (Theistic) Evolutionism ('Classic Atheistic Darwinism' + 'Genesis Creation Account')* will ever be accepted by Evangelical Christians as their creation-model-of-choice.

P.S. 'Creative (Theistic) Evolutionism' = ('Classic Atheistic Darwinism' + 'Genesis Creation Account')

2. **Moral Compass.** The Bible's Judeo-Christian values have, having come through the crucible of time and terrible adversity, through the centuries developed into a moral compass par excellence, and over and above the *Ten Commandments* (Exodus20 & Deuteronomy5) and the books of *Psalms, Proverbs & Ecclesiastes* etc. below follows an excellent example from the Apostle Paul's Epistle to the Romans of the *moral compass* that the Bible offers:

> *"Let love be without hypocrisy, shrinking from evil, cleaving to good; in brotherly love to one another, loving fervently, having led one another in honor.*
>
> *"As to diligence, not slothful, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord; rejoicing in hope, patient in affliction, steadfastly continuing in prayer, distributing to the needs of the saints, pursuing hospitality.*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"Bless those who persecute you; bless, and do not curse.

"Rejoice with rejoicing ones, and weep with weeping ones; minding the same thing toward one another, not minding high things, but yielding to the lowly. Do not be wise within yourselves.

"Repay no one evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

"If it is possible, as far as is in you, being in peace with all men; not avenging yourselves, beloved, but giving place to wrath; for it is written, "Vengeance is Mine, I will repay, says the Lord."

"Therefore if your enemy hungers, feed him. If he thirsts, give him drink.

"For in so doing you shall heap coals of fire on his head.

"Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good."
[Romans12:9-21MKJV].

3. What Atheism offers.

3.1 A philosophy that promises (at best) Death-after-death.

3.2 A 100% mortality rate in every nation for every generation ... ad infinitum.

3.3 A membership card from your nearest 'Atheist Association' or 'Secular Humanist Society'.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 85

HERESY IN THE CHURCH

1. **Heresy in the Church.** A disconcerting phenomenon these days is how so many churches and denominations are opting for a *'No-Satan Theology'*.

So, without trying to glorify the 'king of darkness', I must in all sincerity stress where such movements are going skew by showing that Satan is an adversary that actually exists for Christians to reckon with. For instance:

1.1 **Jesus never lied.**

"If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how shall you believe if I tell you heavenly things?

[John3:12MKJV].

"Jesus said to them, If God were your father, you would love Me, for I went forth and came from God; for I did not come of Myself, but He sent Me. Why do you not know My speech? Because you cannot hear My Word. You are of the Devil as father, and the lusts of your father you will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and did not abide in the truth because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks of his own, for he is a liar and the father of it. And because I tell you the truth, you do not believe Me. Which of you convicts Me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do you not believe Me? He who is of God hears God's Words. Therefore you do not hear them because you are not of God.

[John8:42-47MKJV].

1.2 **The Bible is consistent.** The same Jesus who said there is *God* and a *Heaven*, also said that there was a *Hell* and a *Satan*. If we want to discard the doctrine of *Hell* and *Satan*,

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

we must be consistent and *throw out the doctrine of God and Heaven too*. We can't aim to eat our cake and have it.

"But I say to you that whoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be liable to the judgment. And whoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be liable to the sanhedrin; but whoever shall say, Fool! shall be liable to be thrown into the fire of hell.

"And if your right eye offends you, pluck it out and throw it from you. For it is profitable for you that one of your members should perish, and not that your whole body should be thrown into hell.

"And if your right hand offends you, cut it off and throw it from you. For it is profitable for you that one of your members should perish, and not that your whole body should be thrown into hell.

And do not fear those who kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul. But rather fear Him who can destroy both soul and body in hell.

"And you, Capernaum, who are exalted to the heaven, shall be brought down to hell. For if the mighty works which have been done in you had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

"And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."

[Matthew5:22,29,30; 10:28; 11:23; 16:18MKJV].

"But I will warn you of whom you shall fear: Fear Him who, after He has killed, has authority to cast into hell. Yea, I say to you, fear Him."

[Luke12:5MKJV].

1.3 **The fall of Satan.** If not Satan, who did Jesus see *fall from Heaven like 'lightning'?*

"And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the demons are subject to us through Your name.

"And He said to them, I saw Satan fall from Heaven like lightning."

[Luke10:17-18MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

1.4 **Judas the betrayer.** If not Satan, *who entered Judas* on the night of his betrayal of Jesus?

"And Satan entered into Judas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the Twelve."

[Luke 22:3MKJV].

1.5 **Eve in Eden.** If not Satan, who *beguiled Eve to sin* in the Garden of Eden?

"Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which Jehovah God had made. And he said to the woman, Is it so that God has said, You shall not eat of every tree of the garden? And the woman said to the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden. But of the fruit of the tree which is in the middle of the garden, God has said, You shall not eat of it, neither shall you touch it, lest you die. And the serpent said to the woman, You shall not surely die, for God knows that in the day you eat of it, then your eyes shall be opened, and you shall be as God, knowing good and evil."

[Genesis3:1-5MKJV].

1.6 **Jesus in the wilderness.** If not Satan, who tempted Jesus in the wilderness?

"Then Jesus was led by the Spirit up into the wilderness, to be tempted by the Devil."

[Matthew4:1MKJV].

1.7 **The Lake of Fire.** If not Satan (among others) who is it that will be thrown into the *Lake of Fire* in the *Book of Revelation?*

"And the Devil who deceived them was cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet were, And he will be tormented day and night forever and ever.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"And death and hell were cast into the Lake of Fire. This is the second death. And if anyone was not found having been written in the Book of Life, he was cast into the Lake of Fire.

"But the fearful, and the unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, will have their part in the Lake burning with fire and brimstone, which is the second death."

[Revelation20:10,14-15; 21:8MKJV].

1.8 **Demons in the Bible.** If not from Satan, where do '*demons'* come from?

"You believe that there is one God, you do well; even the demons believe and tremble."

[James2:19MKJV].

"But I say that the things which the nations sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons and not to God. And I do not desire that you should have fellowship with demons. You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons; you cannot be partakers of the Lord's table and of a table of demons. Or do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than He?"

[1Corinthians10:20-22MKJV].

"But the Spirit expressly says that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and teachings of demons."

[1Timothy4:1MKJV].

2. **God has probably created Satan with a specific purpose in mind.** Let's be reasonable: If the existence of *Hell, Satan and demons* must be interpreted *metaphorically,* then we must be consistent and interpret the existence of *Heaven, God and angels* also metaphorically, an enormous change in policy which will render the Holy Scriptures theologically impotent and doctrinally obsolete in *Evangelical Christianity* ... exactly what Satan and his hordes of demons want!

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

2.1 **The Destroyer.** Also referred to as the *Destroyer*, Satan was a created being specially created to *destroy.* This is borne out by Scriptures like John1:3; John10:10; Isaiah54:6.

"Behold, I have created the smith who blows the coals in the fire, and who brings out a tool for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy."

[Isaiah54:16MKJV].

"Lo, I—I have prepared an artisan, Blowing on a fire of coals, And bringing out an instrument for his work, And I have prepared a destroyer to destroy".

[Isaiah54:16YLT].

"All things came into being through Him [JESUS CHRIST], and without Him not even one thing came into being that has come into being."

[John1:3MKJV].

"The thief does not come except to steal and to kill and to destroy. I have come so that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly."

[John10:10MKJV].

2.2 **Judas Iscarioth and the Antichrist.**

It is no coincidence that both *Judas Iscarioth* and the *Anti-Christ* are (somewhat mystifyingly) simultaneously referred to as the *Son of Perdition.*

"While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your name. Those that You have given Me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the SON OF PERDITION, that the Scripture might be fulfilled."

[John17:12MKJV].

"Let not anyone deceive you by any means. For that Day shall not come unless there first comes a falling away, and the man of sin shall be revealed, the SON OF PERDITION, who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God, or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, setting himself forth, that he is God."

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

[2Thessalonians2:3-4MKJV].

"The beast that you saw was, and is not, and is about to ascend out of the abyss and go into PERDITION. And those dwelling on the earth will marvel, those whose names were not written in the Book of Life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is ... And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goes into PERDITION."

[Revelation17:8,11MKJV].

3. **Do the math.** When Jesus told the Pharisees that their 'father' was the 'Devil' and lectured them on the issue of 'lying', was He Himself lying? [John8:39-45]. If so, in that case (a position that I certainly do not hold) then Jesus Christ Himself would be the worst of liars in all of history.

"They answered and said to Him, Abraham is our father. Jesus answered them, If you were Abraham's children, you would do the works of Abraham. But now you seek to kill Me, a man who has told you the truth which I have heard beside God; this Abraham did not do.

"You do the deeds of your father. Then they said to Him, We are not born of fornication; we have one father, even God. Jesus said to them, If God were your father, you would love Me, for I went forth and came from God; for I did not come of Myself, but He sent Me.

"Why do you not know My speech? Because you cannot hear My Word. You are of the Devil as father, and the lusts of your father you will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and did not abide in the truth because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks of his own, for he is a liar and the father of it. And because I tell you the truth, you do not believe Me."

[John8:39-45MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 86

POSTMODERNISM: THE FUTURE OF TRUTH, MEANING AND CERTAINTY

1. **Does TRUTH Exist?** The issue of the postmodernist's assertion that there is no such thing as 'Absolute Truth' (for the Evangelical Christian, a term synonymous with 'God' i.e., the epitome of *Absolute Truth*) has already been covered in books and debates by theologians, philosophers and intellectuals far more able than I. A few notes in passing, however, for what they are worth:

Should the postmodernist be proved true and his belief-system valid, then there obviously could not be such a thing as 'Absolute Truth' (TRUTH). But if TRUTH did not exist, then obviously the speaker (postmodernist) asserting or espousing the theory was also himself then not speaking the 'Absolute Truth' (TRUTH); in other words, he then was also himself lying, as half-a-truth equals half-a-lie. But, if he was lying (because by his own admission 'TRUTH did not exist') there must be such a thing as TRUTH (or God, the epitome of 'Absolute Truth') after all.

The bitter irony, of course, is the postmodernist's dogged insistence that there is no such thing as 'Absolute Truth' ... except for the absolute truth of his atheism, or secular humanism! If it were not so, he would not have defended his cause (founded on a lie) with such religious fervour.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

2. **Does MEANING Exist?** MEANING exists, and the Bible is replete with teachings and arguments that affirm that in the *Commandments of God* (e.g., Hebrew Bible/Old Testament) and the *Gospel of Jesus Christ* (the origin of our Judeo-Christian values) enormous MEANING exists. Had it not existed we would not have been aware of it; the very fact that we can philosophise, debate and argue about it (and that such a word or term has even been taken up in the dictionary) affirms the fact that it exists.

3. **Does CERTAINTY Exist?** The Apostle John writes:

> *"This is the disciple who testifies of these things and wrote these things. And we know that his testimony is true."*
>
> [John21:24MKJV].

The psalmist writes:

> *" ... The Words of Jehovah are pure Words, like silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times."*
>
> [Psalm12:6MKJV].

4. **Life is about CHOICES.** Life is predominantly about a choice between the *Bible (Biblical Truth and time-tested Judeo-Christian values)* and *Secular Humanist (atheistic, pagan) postmodernist values,* with all kinds of interesting (but also sometimes bizarre) ideological and theological 'hues' insinuating themselves in between them thus confounding the minds of nations all over the world. The Bible warns:

> *"Behold! I have set before you today life and good, and death and evil, I call Heaven and earth to record today against you. I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing. Therefore, choose life, so that both you and your seed may live."*
>
> [Deuteronomy30:15,19MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Life is a choice between LIFE (GOOD) and DEATH (EVIL).

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 87

THE DESCENT OF THE MODERNISTS

1. **The Second Law of Thermodynamics.** According to this Law, everything in the Universe is, due to the phenomenon known as 'entropy', on a downward spiral winding down like an old grandfather clock giving up the ghost; it would appear as if not only the physical Universe, but also the mind of man and national cultures may be suffering from this phenomenon.

I get the impression that the march of history is taking mankind (here in the 'West') through the following eras of note these days, i.e., *Religious Apostasy > Urban Paganism > Secular Humanism > Transhumanism > Posthumanism,* i.e., that final 'juncture' in history where people reportedly will be walking around as 'cyborgs' with their anatomy built up, augmented and reinforced with all kinds of advanced electronic 'apps' (technological applications) as implants and aids ... not only for perfectly legitimate 'health' benefits and advantages, but also for all kinds of sinister and even evil reasons, like e.g., creating the perfect, virtually indestructible, warrior.

2. **Atheism: The true delusion.** I have no objection against technological aids and implants to help people hear, see, move, walk, work and play better, but the idea that humans will eventually 'evolve' into an atheistic-driven race of diabolical 'cyborgs' running rampant on our planet is preposterous; that is not what the Bible teaches nor foretells.

For instance, someone has once said that, *"the brain is that organ with which we think'!"* until he was corrected by another

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

who said that, *"the brain is only the organ with which we think we think!"*

3. **The Lamp of God.** The Word of God is a Lamp on our path and for our feet [Psalm119:105]; without it and without the Light of the world (Jesus Christ) [John9:5], we walk in darkness and the Light is not in us. Ideologically, here's the deal:

3.1 When Christians critique Atheism, they are analysing darkness with the Lamp of the true Light of Christ and the Word of God.

3.2 When the atheist critiques Christianity and God, however, he is at an enormous disadvantage, as he is trying to 'light up' the Light of the Bible and Christ with his mediocre lamp of darkness, an exercise in futility, for the difference is clear:

(i) The velocity of light: 300 000 kilometres per second ('in vacuo').

(ii) The velocity of darkness: ZERO.

4. **The future of mankind.** So, while the modernists and postmodernists are looking forward to their 'progressive upward spiral' toward posthumanism era of a mythical race of 'cyborgs', Christians are looking forward to what the Bible calls the 'Blessed Hope', i.e., the Second Coming of Jesus Christ and, anatomy-wise, for new 'super bodies' in Christ:

"Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen: And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised: And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins.

"Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable. But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.

"For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

"Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power."

[1Corinthians15:12-24KJV].

"*But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain:*

"But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body. All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds. There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

"There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:

"It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. And so it is written, <u>The first man Adam</u> was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

"The first man [ADAM] is of the earth, earthy: the second man [JESUS CHRIST] is the Lord from heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly."

[1Corinthians15:35-49KJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 88

HOW THE POSTMODERNISTS ARE TRYING TO SELL US A FAKE JESUS

1. **Postmodernism in 'Christianity'.**

> *"The Jesus Seminar was a group of about 50 critical biblical scholars and 100 laymen founded in 1985 by Robert Funk ... Members of the Seminar used votes with colored beads to decide their collective view of the historicity of the deeds and sayings of Jesus of Nazareth. They produced new translations of the New Testament and apocrypha to use as textual sources."*
>
> [Wikipedia, 'Jesus Seminar'].

2. **Raising red flags.** The very publishing of 'five gospels' (incorporating the 'apocrypha'!) to replace the four gospels of the Evangelical Church as textual sources already raised a red flag the size of Mt. Everest: Did they really think that the august YHWH or I AM! of Mt. Sinai didn't know how to produce a reliable Bible for the modern Church, or was God playing a cruel joke on His 'flock of believers' when He said,

> *"The Words of Jehovah are pure Words, like silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times."*
>
> [Psalm12:6KJV].

3. **Playing with coloured beads.** In a guessing-game reminiscent of a high-school volley-ball team playing a board game, these 'fellows' used a 'voting system' to evaluate the authenticity of about 500 statements and events *with their opinions (!) to*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

indicate the degree of confidence that a saying or act of Jesus of Nazareth was or was not authentic depicted by coloured beads:

- **RED beads:** Indicated the voter 'believed' Jesus did say the passage quoted, or something very much like the passage. [3 points].

- **PINK beads:** Indicated the voter 'believed' Jesus probably said something like the passage. [2 points].

- **GREY beads:** Indicated the voter 'believed' Jesus did not say the passage, but it contains Jesus' ideas. [1 point].

- **BLACK beads:** Indicated the voter 'believed' Jesus did not say the passage; it comes from later admirers or a different tradition. [0 points].

4. **Results of the 'Jesus Seminar' Guessing Game.** Wikipedia writes:

> *"In 1998 the Jesus Seminar published The Acts of Jesus: The Search for the Authentic Deeds of Jesus. To create the material for this book, they voted on the individual acts of Jesus as recorded in the gospels, much as they'd previously voted on the individual sayings attributed to him.*
>
> *"According to the Jesus Seminar:*
>
> *- Jesus of Nazareth was born during the reign of Herod the Great.*
> *- His mother's name was Mary, and he had a human father whose name may not have been Joseph.*
> *- Jesus was born in Nazareth, not in Bethlehem.*
> *- Jesus was an itinerant sage who shared meals with social outcasts.*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

> *- Jesus practiced faith healing without the use of ancient medicine or magic, relieving afflictions we now consider psychosomatic.*
> *- He did not walk on water, feed the multitude with loaves and fishes, change water into wine or raise Lazarus from the dead.*
> *- Jesus was arrested in Jerusalem and crucified by the Romans.*
> *- He was executed as a public nuisance, not for claiming to be the Son of God.*
> *- The empty tomb is a fiction – Jesus was not raised bodily from the dead.*
> *- Belief in the resurrection is based on the visionary experiences of Paul, Peter and Mary Magdalene."*
>
> [Wikipedia].

According to the *Jesus Seminar's* perverted view the New Testament miracles were either 'fake' or 'psychosomatic' and the empty tomb was 'fiction', i.e., Jesus was not raised bodily from the dead.

Can the reader imagine anything in the world of Biblical studies and systematic theology more absurd than this? What these people 'academicians'?) are still doing hanging around at Christian seminaries, colleges and churches only they will know, and the bitter irony of it all (do the math) is that while they were trying to prove how 'fake' a *Jesus the Christ of history* really was, they were presenting a 'fake' ('another Jesus') for today's world far worse than anything they may have fabricated from their juvenile, unscientific 'research'.

Maybe the time has arrived for a select group of Evangelical Christians to get themselves some coloured beads, assemble at some retreat in the bush and then decide how fake the postmodernist Jesus Seminar, 'imitation leather' theologians, really are.

5. **The Scriptures Warn.** What the postmodernists are actually preaching is a virulent, lethal version of atheism even worse that atheism, i.e., 'Christian Atheism', and the Apostle Paul rebukes

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

those flirting with what he calls 'another Jesus', 'another spirit' and 'another gospel':

> *"But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed."*
>
> [Galatians1:8-9KJV].
>
> *"For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him."*
>
> [2Corinthians11:4KJV].
>
> *"If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen."*
>
> [1Corinthians16:22-24KJV].

5.1 **Anathema.** Gk. 'Accursed'; 'Excommunicated'.

"Anathema derives from Ancient Greek: ἀνάθεμα,[3] anáthema, meaning "an offering" or "anything dedicated",[3] itself derived from the verb ἀνατίθημι, anatíthēmi, meaning "to offer up". In the Old Testament, it referred to both objects consecrated to divine use and those dedicated to destruction in the Lord's name, such as enemies and their weapons during religious wars. Since weapons of the enemy were considered unholy, the meaning became "anything dedicated to evil" or "a curse".

"Anathema" was initially used in its ecclesiastical sense by St. Paul to mean the expulsion of someone from the Christian community.[4] By the 6th century, the liturgical meaning evolved again to mean a formal ecclesiastical curse of excommunication and the condemnation of heretical doctrines, the severest form of separation from the Christian church issued against a heretic or group of heretics by a Pope or other church official.[4][3] The phrase Latin: anathema sit ("let him be anathema"),

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

echoing Galatians 1:8–9, was thus used in decrees of councils defining Christian faith."

[Wikipedia].

5.2 **Maranatha.** Aramaic. 'Our Lord has come'; 'Under approaching divine judgment'.

"ar-a-nath´a, mar-an-a´tha (from Aramaic words, מרנא אתה, mārānāʾ ʾāthāh, *"Our Lord cometh, or will come"; according to some, "has come"; to others, "Come!" an invitation for his speedy reappearance (compare Rev 22:20); μαραναθά, maranathá, or μαρὰν ἀθά,* marán athá*): Used in connection with ἀνάθεμα,* anáthema, *"accursed" (1Co_16:22), but has no necessary connection therewith. It was used by early Christians to add solemn emphasis to previous statement, injunction or adjuration, and seems to have become a sort of watchword; possibly forming part of an early liturgy."*

[ISBE, E-Sword.net].

References

1. ISBE. *Maranatha.* E-Sword.net.
2. Wikipedia. *Anathema.* Online 2022.
3. Wikipedia. *Christian Atheism.* Online 2021.
4. Wikipedia. *Jesus Seminar.* Online 2021.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 89

IS YOUR PASTOR PREACHING 'ANOTHER JESUS'

1. **Red Alert.** Is your pastor or spiritual leader preaching 'another Jesus', 'another spirit' or 'another gospel'? Well, you will know if so when your leader is beginning to teach:

- that there used to exist some 'primordial, pre-chaotic earth' (before the current earth).

- that there used to exist some mythical 'pre-Adamite race' before Adam and Eve were created; and

- that the church ought to compromise with the atheists (who preach 'Classical Atheistic Evolution') by preaching a 'church-version' of 'Evolution' called 'Darwinian Creationism' ('Creative Theistic Evolution') instead.

2. **The 'Pre-Chaotic Earth' Theory.** Scripture does not make provision for such a 'pre-chaotic earth'. As alluded to before, according to Revelation 21:1, the *current earth* is the *first earth* that ever existed, and the *New Earth* will only be the *second earth* of history. Contrary to what evolutionists 'believe' I consider only the following two eras as significant for the study of Creationism:

- GEOLOGICAL era: 'Before and After the Flood of Noah'. (Genesis).

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

- CULTURAL-HISTORICAL era: 'Before and After Christ'.

"And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea."

[Revelation21:1KJV].

In terms of Scripture, it is thus obvious that there never was any so-called 'pre-Chaotic earth' before this earth was created.

3. **The 'Pre-Adamite Race' Theory.** As mentioned earlier, the Bible clearly teaches that:

- before Adam there was 'not a man to till the ground'

[Genesis 2:5].

- that Adam was the 'first man' ever

[1 Corinthians 15:45].

"And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground."

[Genesis2:5KJV].

"*And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam [JESUS CHRIST] was made a quickening spirit."*

[1Corinthians15:45KJV].

In terms of Scripture (Old & New Testament) it is thus obvious that there never was any so-called 'pre-Adamite race' before Adam & Eve were created.

4. **Replacing 'Classical Atheistic Evolution' (Darwinism) with 'Darwinian Creationism' ('Creative Theistic Evolution').** To be

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

more politically correct, some denominations, churches and preachers have lately been opting for a worldview referred to, among others, as 'Creative Theistic Evolution' or 'Darwinian Creationism' to be more acceptable to those church members in society following so-called (politically correct) 'mainstream science'.

The abovementioned two (different, opposing) worldviews cannot both be correct (valid, true) at the same time, so at least one of them must be lying (i.e., be untruthful, incorrect, invalid). Which one is it? As an Evangelical Christian I, however, reject both as I do not 'believe' in any kind of 'Evolutionism' at all.

5. **Reasons why some leaders preach this.** The reasons your pastor may be doing so could probably be to:

- appease the atheist-evolutionists *outside* the Church (in broader society, especially if your pastor has a highly visible ministry e.g., radio, television etc.) to explain the origins of fossils in sediment.

- not to alienate the 'creative (Darwinian) evolutionists' *inside* the Church.

- appear scientifically fashionable, progressive and Avant garde (i.e., scientifically 'up to speed') in his theology.

- acknowledge serious personal doubts and reservations about the authenticity and historicity of the *Biblical text* and specifically the *Genesis Creation Account*.

- subserviently choose to acquiesce and obey in the interest of job security, whether he or she agrees or not, a corporate 'no-nonsense' policy handed down from 'Head Office'.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Bear in mind that neither Moses, or Jesus Christ nor the apostles (including the Apostle Paul) ever taught:

(i) Atheism-Evolutionism

(ii) Creative-Evolutionism (Darwinian Creationism)

(iii) a so-called 'pre-chaotic earth' or

(iv) any kind of so-called 'pre-Adamite race' in history.

Jesus Himself (who never lied) affirmed the *Genesis Creation Record* in the Gospels (Mark Chapters. 9, 10 &12; Luke Chapters. 16, 20) and His lineage can be traced back to Adam in Luke 3:23-38. Furthermore, Jesus Christ did plainly affirm the historical fact of the existence of NOAH, the FLOOD of Noah and the ARK:

> *"But as the days of NOAH were, so shall be the coming of the Son of Man. For as in the days before the FLOOD, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day NOAH entered into the ARK. And they did not know until the FLOOD came and took them all away. So also will be the coming of the Son of Man."*
>
> [Matthew24:37-39MKJV].

Do the math: Jesus commanded matter (the wind and the storm) and did not need 'millions of years' to multiply a few loaves and fishes (i.e., creating matter out of nowhere) for thousands to eat or change water into wine. The Bible warns:

> *"For if, indeed, the one coming proclaims ANOTHER JESUS whom we have not proclaimed, or if you receive ANOTHER SPIRIT, which you did not receive, or ANOTHER GOSPEL, which you never accepted, you might well endure these ..."*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

[2 Corinthians 11:4MKJV].

Chapter 90

WOE TO THE SHEPHERDS SCATTERING THE SHEEP!

1. **Postmodernism under the Spotlight.** Definition:

> *"Postmodernism, Any of several artistic movements since about the 1960s that have challenged the philosophy and practices of modern arts or literature. In literature this has amounted to a reaction against an ordered view of the world and therefore against fixed ideas about the form and meaning of texts. In its reaction against Modernist ideals (*see *Modernism) such as autotelic art and the original masterpiece, postmodern writing and art emphasize devices such as pastiche and parody and the stylized technique of the antinovel and magic realism. Postmodernism has also led to a proliferation of critical theories, most notably deconstruction and its offshoots, and the breaking down of the distinction between "high" and "low" culture."*
>
> [Britannica.com].

As elaborated upon in an earlier chapter, the postmodernist movement, the '*Jesus Seminar'* (in the RSA: 'Nuwe Hervormers'), subscribes (in summary) to the following basic tenets:

> *"Jesus of Nazareth was born during the reign of Herod the Great; His mother's name was Mary, and he had a human father whose name may not have been Joseph; Jesus was born in Nazareth, not in Bethlehem; Jesus was an itinerant sage who shared meals with*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

social outcasts; Jesus practised faith healing without the use of ancient medicine or magic, reviewing afflictions, we now consider psychosomatic; He did not walk on water, feed the multitude with loaves and fishes, change water into wine or raise Lazarus from the dead; Jesus was arrested in Jerusalem and crucified by the Romans; He was executed as a public nuisance, not for claiming to be the Son of God; Belief in the resurrection is based on the visionary experiences of Paul, Peter and Mary Magdalene; The empty tomb is fiction, Jesus was not raised bodily from the dead."

[Wikipedia, 'Jesus Seminar'].

2. **The Implications of this Cult.** Had an atheist professor from one of the liberal 'Ivy League' universities invented this (fabricated) pseudo-Christian twaddle, it would have been understandable; but, coming from so-called 'Biblical scholars' and 'theologians' in charge of Christian seminaries and churches it screams to high heaven, to say the least.

I have never met a group of 'scholars' (the postmodernist 'Jesus Seminar' group) so hellbent on proving their own cause so 'Hara-kiri-wise' untrue, invalid and hopelessly wrong ... almost like an Adolf Hitler turning upon and denouncing Nazism and the Nazis' 'Eugenics' movement as heresy, or a Josef Stalin cancelling his persecution of political opponents after attending a Billy Graham gospel rally in a Berlin or Moscow stadium. It so uncannily reminiscent of an ideological *'Jim Jones, Peoples' Temple'* death wish.

Bear in mind the incredible theological foolhardiness of these people; for instance, why would anyone who subscribe to this brand of 'anti-gospel' (bad news) still hang around in churches and seminaries to preach and teach 'Christianity' at all, as some I know are still doing (at faculties 'Old & New Testament')? Why don't they become Theosophists, Rosicrucians or Scientologists instead?

One such proponent of the *Jesus Seminar* anti-gospel (a professor in Theology) has only recently been rewarded (by none other than the 'South African Secular Society'*) with the

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

annual prize for being so theologically 'progressive' in his theology and interpretation of the Bible.

*South African Secular Society: The local club for atheists/secular humanists.

The Bible warns in no uncertain terms:

> *"But even if we or an angel from Heaven preach a gospel to you beside what we preached to you, let him be accursed."*
> *"He who despised Moses' Law died without mercy on the word of two or three witnesses. Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy of punishment, the one who has trampled the Son of God, and who has counted the blood of the covenant with which he was sanctified an unholy thing, and has insulted the Spirit of grace?"*
> *"Woe to the shepherds who destroy and scatter the sheep of My pasture, says Jehovah."*
> [Galatians1:8; Hebrews10:28-29; Jeremiah23:1MKJV].
> *"For if, indeed, the one coming proclaims another Jesus, whom we have not proclaimed, or if you receive another spirit, which you did not receive, or another gospel, which you never accepted, you might well endure these."*
> *"I marvel that you so soon are being moved away from Him who called you into the grace of Christ, to another gospel ..."*
> [2Corinthians11:4; Galatians1:6MKJV].
> *"But whoever shall offend one of these little ones who believes in Me, it would be better for him that an ass's millstone were hung around his neck, and he be sunk in the depth of the sea."*
> [Matthew18:6MKJV].

References

1. Wikipedia. *Christian Atheism.* Online 2021.
2. Wikipedia. *Jesus Seminar.* Online 2021.
3. Britannica.com. *Postmodernism.* Online 2021.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

PART FIVE:
WILL GOD SURVIVE SCIENCE?

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 91

WHO IS YOUR FATHER?

1. **Proposition #1. All those who have accepted Jesus Christ as Lord & Saviour have God the Father as their Heavenly Father.**

> *"But as many as received Him, He gave to them authority to become the children of God, to those who believe on His name."* [John1:12MKJV].

The implications thus are that, unless you have accepted Jesus Christ as Lord and Saviour, you still may have God as your Creator but not God the Father as your Heavenly Father.

2. **Proposition #2. During His ministry on earth, Jesus Christ always only taught was His Heavenly Father showed Him to do or say.**

> *"Then Jesus answered and said to them, Truly, truly, I say to you, The Son can do nothing of Himself but what He sees the Father do. For whatever things He does, these also the Son does likewise."* [John5:19MKJV].

P.S. Affirming the doctrine of the Holy Trinity (God the Father and God the Son ... clearly two different Personas).

3. **Proposition #3. True worshippers worship God the Father in spirit and truth.**

> *"But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers shall worship the Father in spirit and truth, for the Father seeks such to worship Him."*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

[John4:23MKJV].

4. **Proposition #4. God the Father loves God the Son (Jesus Christ).**

> *"For the Father loves the Son and shows Him all the things that He Himself does. And He will show Him greater works than these, so that you may marvel."*
>
> [John5:20MKJV].

5. **Proposition #5. God the Father judges no man, but has committed all judgment, including the *Great White Throne Judgment* at the end of days, to God the Son (Jesus Christ).**

> *"For as the Father raises the dead and makes alive, even so the Son of Man makes alive whomever He wills. For the Father judges no man, but has committed all judgment to the Son, so that all should honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent Him."*
>
> [John5:21-23MKJV].

Atheists, pagans, the wicked and postmodernist 'Christian atheists' will be judged by the very same Jesus Christ whom they today dismiss and vilify as a first-century rabble rouser of a public nuisance, fraud and charlatan.

6. **Proposition #6. Those who do not honour God the Son (Jesus Christ) do not honour God the Father who sent Him.**

> *"For the Father judges no man, but has committed all judgment to the Son, so that all should honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent Him."*
>
> [John5:22-23MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

7. **Proposition #7. As God the Father has authentic ('ZOE') LIFE* in Himself so God the Son (Jesus Christ) has authentic ('ZOE') LIFE* in Himself.**

P.S. *Authentic 'ZOE' life as opposed to ordinary, borrowed 'BIOS' life that humans are born with.

> *"Truly, truly, I say to you, The hour is coming and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they who hear shall live. For as the Father has life in Himself, so He has given to the Son to have life within Himself, and has given Him authority to execute judgment also, because He is the Son of Man."*
>
> [John5:25-27MKJV].

8. **Proposition #8. Jesus Christ always only sought the will of the Father who has sent Him, and never His own will.**

> *"I can do nothing of My own self. As I hear, I judge, and My judgment is just, because I do not seek My own will, but the will of the Father who has sent Me."*
>
> [John5:30MKJV].

9. **Proposition #9. All those whom the Father will give to God the Son, will come to Jesus Christ whom He will in no way cast out but will raise up on the last day.**

> *"And this is the will of the Father who sent Me, that of all which He has given Me I should lose nothing but should raise it up again at the last day."*
>
> [John6:39MKJV].

10. **Proposition #10. No one can come to Jesus Christ unless the Father draws him or her to Christ.**

> *"No one can come to Me unless the Father who has sent Me draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day."*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

[John6:44MKJV].

11. **Proposition #11. God the Father bears (affirming, positive) witness of God the Son.**

"And yet if I do judge, My judgment is true; for I am not alone, but I and the Father who sent Me. It is also written in your Law that the testimony of two men is true. I am one who bears witness of Myself, and the Father who sent Me bears witness concerning Me."
[John8:16-18MKJV].

12. **Proposition #12. God the Father did not leave God the Son (Jesus Christ) alone because the Son always did those things that pleased the Father.**

"And He who sent Me is with Me. The Father has not left Me alone, for I always do those things which please Him."
[John8:29MKJV].

13. **Proposition #13. On the day of His baptism by John the Baptist, God the Father anointed (ordained) God the Son (Jesus Christ) as a High Priest after the Order of Melchizedek.**

"Then Jesus came from Galilee to Jordan, to John, to be baptized by him. But John restrained Him, saying, I have need to be baptized by You, and do You come to me? And answering Jesus said to him, Allow it now, for it is becoming to us to fulfill all righteousness. Then he allowed Him. And Jesus, when He had been baptized, went up immediately out of the water. And lo, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and lighting upon Him. And lo, a voice from Heaven, saying, This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."
[Matthew3:13-17MKJV].

"God, who at many times and in many ways spoke in time past to the fathers by the prophets, has in these last days spoken to us

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

by His Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things, by whom also He made the worlds, who being the shining splendor of His glory, and the express image of His essence, and upholding all things by the word of His power, through Himself cleansing of our sins, He sat down on the right of the Majesty on high, being made so much better than the angels, as He has by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they ...

"Since then we have a great High Priest who has passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. For we do not have a high priest who cannot be touched with the feelings of our infirmities, but was in all points tempted just as we are, yet without sin. Therefore let us come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

"So also Christ did not glorify Himself to be made a high priest, but He who said to Him, "You are My Son, today I have begotten You ...

"As He says also in another place, "You are a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek ...

"... though being a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered ...

"And being perfected, He became the Author of eternal salvation to all those who obey Him, being called by God a high priest after the order of Melchizedek ...

" ... where the Forerunner has entered for us, even Jesus, having become a high priest forever after the order of Melchizedek ...

"For this Melchizedek, king of Salem and priest of the Most High God, met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him. To him Abraham also gave a tenth of all. He was first by interpretation king of righteousness, and after that also king of Salem, which is king of peace without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like the Son of God, he remains a priest continually ...

"And it is still far more evident, since there arises another priest after the likeness of Melchizedek ...

"For He testifies, "You are a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek ...

"(for those priests were made without an oath, but this one was made with an oath by Him who said to Him, 'The Lord swore and

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

will not repent, You are a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek,') by so much was Jesus made a surety of a better covenant ...

"Now the sum of the things which we have spoken is this: We have such a High Priest, who has sat down on the right of the throne of the Majesty in Heaven, a Minister of the sanctuary and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man ...

"But when Christ had become a high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building ...

"For Christ has not entered into the Holy of Holies made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into Heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us. Nor yet that He should offer Himself often, even as the high priest enters into the Holy of Holies every year with the blood of others (for then He must have suffered often since the foundation of the world), but now once in the end of the world He has appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself.

"And as it is appointed to men once to die, but after this the judgment, so Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many. And to those who look for Him He shall appear the second time without sin to salvation."

[Hebrews1:1-4; 4:14-16; 5:5-6,8-10; 6:20; 7:1-3,15,17,21-22; 8:1-2; 9:11,24-28MKJV].

14. **Proposition #14.** During His ministry on earth Jesus Christ charged some of His hearers as having had the Devil (instead of God) as their Father.

"Why do you not know My speech? Because you cannot hear My Word. You are of the Devil as father, and the lusts of your father you will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and did not abide in the truth because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks of his own, for he is a liar and the father of it. And because I tell you the truth, you do not believe Me. Which of you convicts Me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do you not believe Me?"

[John8:43-46MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

15. **Proposition #15. The Devil was a murderer from the beginning; he is a liar and the father of lies.**

> *"You are of the Devil as father, and the lusts of your father you will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and did not abide in the truth because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks of his own, for he is a liar and the father of it."*
>
> [John8:44MKJV].

16. **Proposition #16. The Bible teaches that enemies of righteousness and those full of mischief and subtlety (who pervert the right ways of the Lord) are considered children of the Devil.**

> *""Then Saul (who is also Paul), filled with the Holy Spirit, set his eyes on him and said, O son of the Devil, full of all deceit and all craftiness, enemy of all righteousness, will you not stop perverting the right ways of the Lord?"*
>
> [Acts13:9-10MKJV].

17. **Proposition #17. As the *Father of Lies* the Devil will inspire liars (like the 'Jesus Seminar'*and 'Nuwe Hervormers'* movements) to deny that Jesus is the Christ and who will deny God the Father and God the Son.**

* 'Christian atheists'.

> *"I have not written to you because you do not know the truth, but because you know it, and know that no lie is of the truth. Who is a liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? He who denies the Father and the Son is antichrist. Everyone who denies the Son neither has the Father. The one confessing the Son also has the Father. Therefore what you heard from the beginning, let it abide in you. If what you heard from the beginning remains in you, you*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

will abide in both the Son and in the Father. And this is the promise that He has promised us: everlasting life."

[1John2:21-25MKJV].

18. **Proposition #18. Every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist.**

"Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but try the spirits to see if they are of God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world. By this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God; and every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not of God. And this is the antichrist you heard is coming, and even now is already in the world."

[1John4:1-3MKJV].

19. **Proposition #19. He who does not confess that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh as the Son of God is a deceiver and an antichrist.**

"For many deceivers have entered into the world, who do not confess Jesus Christ coming in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the anti-christ. Look to yourselves, so that we may not lose those things which we worked out, but that we may receive a full reward. Everyone transgressing and not abiding in the doctrine of Christ does not have God. He who abides in the doctrine of Christ, he has both the Father and the Son."

[2John1:7-9MKJV].

20. **Proposition #20. When Jesus Christ returns, He will be bringing rewards for Christians each according to their works.**

"And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to each according as his work is."

[Revelation22:12MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

21. **Proposition #21. The day will come when Jesus Christ delivers the Kingdom over to His Father.**

> *"For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ all will be made alive. But each in his own order: Christ the first-fruit, and afterward they who are Christ's at His coming; then is the end, when He delivers the kingdom to God, even the Father; when He makes to cease all rule and all authority and power. for it is right for Him to reign until He has put all the enemies under His feet."*
>
> [1Corinthians15:22-25MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 92

WHOSE REPORT WILL YOU BELIEVE?

1. **What the 'Darwinian Creationists' Say.** Most *Darwinian Creationists* (i.e., people who believe in God but also in 'Evolution') probably (by and large and with some variations on the theme) to a greater or lesser extent may believe that:

1.1 **Evolution was designed and is managed by God.** They believe that God (the YHWH or Jehovah of Moses & Mt. Sinai) exists and that God has created, 'over billions of years', and still manages and maintains, the Universe by means of the cosmic-biological processes of 'Evolution' in total contrast with and opposition to the classic atheistic Darwinism that does not believe in God and insists that brainless and dumb 'Evolution' takes place by accident and at random without any particular premeditated design or purpose to speak of.

1.2 **The 'Primordial Earth' and 'Pre-Adamite Race' Theories.** They believe (as discussed earlier) that there must, in the remote past, have existed some kind of *'primordial earth'* before the earth we're living on today was created, and that some kind of a *'pre-Adamite race'* that have lived on this 'primordial' earth to explain the *fossils of dead pre-Adamite people ('hominid')* found in sediment today.

2. **Whose Report will you believe?** The abovementioned worldview (superstition) as discussed in Paragraph 1, however, does not hold water:

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

2.1 **Time, Space & Matter.** The Bible clearly teaches and has shown that God, who exists outside of the parameters of time, space, and matter as we know it, has created and controls *time, matter, & space.*

2.2 **The 'Genesis Creation Account'.**

"*In the beginning (TIME) God created the heaven (SPACE) and the earth (MATTER).*"

[Genesis1:1KJV].
Also see Genesis1:1-31; 2:1-25.

2.3 **The 'Conservation of Mass' Law.** Jesus multiplied fishes and loaves exponentially out of a small basket of a few loaves and fishes without having had to wait for it to 'evolve' over 'millions of years'; that miracle equated to adding new matter to the Universe, a miracle in breach of the *Conservation of Mass* law demonstrating that God is not limited by or subservient to the laws of Physics.

[Matthew14:17-20; 15:33-36; 16:5-9; Mark6:36-52; 8:5-9; Luke9:13-17; John6:5-26].

2.4 **Something out of Nothing.** God, as Creator of Nature, Science, and the Laws of Physics, is thus not limited by the laws of Physics and can call something out of nothing at will.

[Romans4:17].

2.5 **The 'Primordial Earth' myth.** The 'primordial earth' myth, as alluded to before, has been rebutted as the *Book of Revelation* clearly teaches that the planet we are living on today is the *First Earth* and the coming *New Earth* [Revelation21:1] will thus be the *Second Earth* in history. There was never any previous 'primordial earth'.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

2.6 **The First Man of History.** As shown before, the Bible teaches that Adam was the first man of history.

[Genesis2:4-25; 2:5; 3:23; 4:12; 5:5; Joshua3:16; 1Chronicles1:1; Job31:33-34; Hosea6:7; Luke3:38; Jude1:14; Romans5:14; 1Corinthians15:22,45; 1Timothy2:13-14].

In other words, there never was such a thing as a *'pre-Adamite race', and* even were this absurd theory true or valid it would, retrogressively, have created a new set of problems demanding the same solutions we are struggling with today, i.e., where again did that 'pre-Adamite' race's first man and woman come from, thus leaving just us ideologically emptyhanded and theologically stupefied as the 'Christian atheists' still are today.

2.7 **Jesus Christ never lied.** Jesus Christ affirmed the historicity & authenticity of the *Genesis Creation Account* by affirming the existence of the following as *faits accomplis:*

- Adam & Eve

[Matthew19:4-8; Mark10:6-8].

- Noah

[Matthew 24:37-39; Luke 3:36; 17:26-27].

- Noah's Ark

[Matthew24:38; Luke17:27].

- Noah's Flood

[Matthew24:38-39; Luke17:27].

- James (affirmed the existence of Job who also affirmed the existence of Adam).

[James5:11; Job31:33].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

Chapter 93

WILL GOD SURVIVE SCIENCE?

1. **Will God survive Science?** I did not know whether to laugh or cry when the (clearly accomplished) TV-presenter interviewed the celebrated author blissfully denigrating God in the discussion, 'Will God Survive Science?'

I thought ... how painfully arrogant and laughably conceited, like a little cockroach with a serious brain-injury shaking his fist in the face of a pharmacist with a PhD wielding the latest can of lethal super-insecticide on the market. Thank God, at least our Grand Pharmacist is One of mercy, grace, and forgiveness ... He makes the sun to shine on the godly and ungodly alike.

2. **The celebrated (atheist) Author.** So there they sat, with this 'illustrious' atheist author, smug in the knowledge that he is celebrated all over the world for his remarkable anti-God authorship, mocking and denigrating God (the awesome I AM of Moses and Mt. Sinai) while daring the world to 'progressively' let go of the shackles of 'traditional, fundamentalist religious thinking', and to bravely embrace the new era of 'intellectual enlightenment' and 'higher criticism' instead; it all sounded so monotonously familiar with the interviewer almost keeling over before him in undisguised admiration. Where have I heard all this before, during the French and communist revolutions in Lenin's U.S.S.R. and Mao's China?).

3. **Alternative Universes and the 'new messiah': Scientism.** To this author's audience he must have appeared so

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

delightfully *Avant garde* and amazingly suave and accomplished. To him, Science ('Scientism') clearly was the real liberator of modern humans, the ultimate 'avatar' that would yet redeem society from the bondage of old-fashioned, 'obsolete Biblical thinking and fundamentalist religiosity'.

In this the new alternative Universe of moral relativism (modern suburban neo-pagan anarchy), situational ethics (i.e. ideological arson) and the deification of human reason (the idol worship of atheistic, agnostic and secular humanist gurus, swamis, fakirs and holy men) there is a mad scramble in the search for a 'new Moses' to hopefully one day lead them all out of the Egyptian bondage of high-brow, fun-spoiling (systemic) Biblical morality, the intellectual straight-jacket of the Ten Commandments and the syrupy 'love thy neighbour as thyself'; 'love and pray for thy enemy' teachings of the humble Carpenter-Rabbi from Nazareth to the milk & honey (new) 'Canaan' of the unbridled freethought worship of their Baal-Dagon of Scientism*.

**Scientism:* The atheist and modern suburban pagan's worship of *Science* as the only and ultimate solution to all of mankind's challenges, difficulties, and problems.

4. **Dismissing God as redundant & obsolete.** There they were with the celebrated author babbling away like a garrulous parakeet surveying God (in spite of God's monumental, assumed I.Q. of 'only' INFINITY to the power of Infinity) as if God, waiting, dishevelled, unshaven and nervously rummaging through shabby, threadbare magazines in the adjacent 'green room', was some insignificant, demented lab-assistant while His 'fate' was being decided by the eminent intellectual colossus behind the closed doors.

5. **He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh.** What is so disconcerting is the enthusiasm with which interviewers, who

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

should know better, lap up the nonsense coming from mental juveniles and maverick authors like that; self-appointed geniuses that will yet come and go by the proverbial 'penny a dozen'. I am, for instance, reminded today of the person (anonymous) who had said that, *"If you cannot go back to your younger self and realise that you were an idiot, then you're probably still an idiot."*

Be that as it may, the Bible teaches in no unclear terms that heaven and earth shall pass away, but that the Words of God shall never pass away. The Bible warns:

> *"The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together against the LORD and against his anointed ... He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision ... Truly, then, God overlooking the times of ignorance, now He strictly commands all men everywhere to repent."*
> [Psalm2:2a-4KJV; Acts17:30MKJV].

6. **The Trojan Horse in the Church.** The 'Trojan Horse' in the church comprises those preachers, teachers, philosophers and theologians (legitimate or not) who are trying to usurp the Gospel of Jesus Christ and replace it with all kinds of bizarre ideas, worldviews, belief-systems and fake theology, i.e., those who doggedly persist on preaching 'another Jesus', 'another gospel' and 'another spirit., e.g.:

6.1 CHRISTIAN ATHEISM: The typically 'postmodernist' notion that the miracles and divine attributes claimed by Jesus Christ and espoused in the New Testament (i.e., preached by the disciples of Jesus Christ and the authors of the gospels and the epistles) are all bogus but that the Bible and Christianity should nevertheless be taught as a 'commendable system of ethics to pursue, embrace and cherish' as exemplified by (among others) the teachings and ideas of the postmodernist 'Jesus Seminar' movement.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

6.2 DARWINIAN CREATIONISM (CREATIVE EVOLUTION). The notion that the Church (Ecclesia) should compromise with the worldview of 'Darwinian Atheistic Evolutionism' by importing the alternative worldview of 'Darwinian Creationism' ('Creative Evolution') (e.g., the 'primordial earth theory' in conjunction with the 'pre-Adamite race theory', 'Day-Age theory' etc.) into the Genesis Creation Account to, on the one hand, strike a happy truce with secular scientists who believe in Evolution or, on the other hand, try and appease those in the Christian community and in the Church who believe in Evolution (or both).

6.3 INTERFAITHISM (RELIGIOUS SYNCRETISM). The notion that the worldwide cultural mosaic of the fusion of all and diverse faiths, religious cults, theological fads, philosophical models, and new-fangled religious ideas as all leading to the same God, the same Salvation and the same Eternal Destiny in the Hereafter, except for those death-cults (like Atheism, including Christian Atheism etc.) that believe in death-after-death.

6.4 REPLACEMENT THEOLOGY (SUPERSES-SIONISM): The notion that somehow Israel, as the original and de facto stewards of the mysteries of the oracles and commandments of God, must have disappointed the Creator to arrive at that juncture in history where the church has been appointed as the replacement of the original Israel as the 'New Israel', also referred to as 'Supersessionism'.

6.5 SCIENTISM: For all intents and purposes, the notion of the pathological veneration and pursuance of 'natural science' as the only and ultimate solution to all the problems and challenges facing modern society today.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

7. **The Litmus Test for Truth.** So, how can the Christian know to discern between the truth and the lie; or, between the genuine and a fake gospel? Bear in mind that Jesus Christ himself has allowed considerable leeway for Christians to make mistakes in respect of doctrine and how Scripture may be interpreted. He has said:

> *"Therefore whoever shall relax one of these commandments, the least, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of Heaven. But whoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of Heaven."*
>
> [Matthew5:19MKJV].

The 'Rubicon' separating the true from the fake gospel is comparatively easy to recognise. The Bible says:

> *"Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son."*
>
> [1John2:22MKJV].
>
> *"And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world."*
>
> [1John4:3MKJV].
>
> *"For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.*
>
> [2John1:7MKJV].
>
> *"Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me [JESUS] and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels."*
>
> [Mark8:38KJV].
>
> *"For [GOD] the Father loves the Son [JESUS] and shows Him*

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

all the things that He Himself does. And He will show Him greater works than these, so that you may marvel. For as the Father raises the dead and makes alive, even so the Son of Man makes alive whomever He wills. For the Father judges no man, but has committed all judgment to the Son, so that all should honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent Him. Truly, truly, I say to you, He who hears My Word and believes on Him who sent Me has everlasting life and shall not come into condemnation, but has passed from death to life."

[John5:20-24MKJV].

References

1. Britannica.com. *Atheism.* Online 2022.
2. Britannica.com. *Christianity.* Online 2022.
3. Britannica.com. *Creative Evolution.* Online 2022.
4. Britannica.com. *Darwinism.* Online 2022.
5. Britannica.com. *Gospel.* Online 2022.
6. Britannica.com. *Judaism.* Online 2022.
7. Britannica.com. *Religious Syncretism.* Online 2022.
8. Britannica.com. *Scientism.* Online 2021.
9. Britannica.com. *Trojan Horse.* Online 2022.
10. Jewish Virtual Library. *Judaism.* Online 2022.
11. Wikipedia. *Charles Darwin.* Online 2022.
12. Wikipedia. *Christian Atheism.* Online 2022.
13. Wikipedia. *Christianity.* Online 2022.
14. Wikipedia. *Creative Evolution.* Online 2022.
15. Wikipedia. *Gospel.* Online 2022.
16. Wikipedia. *Jesus Christ.* Online 2022.
17. Wikipedia. *Judaism.* Online 2022.
18. Wikipedia. *Supersessionism (Replacement Theology*). Online 2022.
19. Wikipedia. *Syncretism.* Online 2022.
20. Wikipedia. *Trojan Horse.* Online 2022.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

INVITATION

"For the wages of sin *is* death, but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."
[Romans6:23MKJV].

"I call Heaven and earth to record today against you. I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing. Therefore, choose life, so that both you and your seed may live."
[Deuteronomy30:19MKJV].

RSVP

I herewith today accept Jesus Christ as my Lord and Saviour by accepting His invitation to Repent and believe the Gospel.

Signed
Date

"And after John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee, proclaiming the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God draws near. Repent, and believe the gospel."
[Mark1:15-16MKJV].

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

RECOMMENDED SOURCES

LIST A

1. Ackerman, Paul D., *In God's Image After All* (Baker Book House, 1990), 101 pp.
2. Ackerman, Paul D., *It's A Young World After All* (Baker Book House, 1986), 131 pp.
3. Andrews, Edgar H., *Concepts in Creationism* (Presbyterian and Reformed, 1994).
4. Andrews, Edgar H., *From Nothing to Nature* (Presbyterian and Reformed, 1978), 120 pp.
5. Andrews, Edgar H., *Christ and the Cosmos* (Presbyterian and Reformed, 1986), 128 pp.
6. Andrews, Edgar H., *God, Science and Evolution* (Presbyterian and Reformed, 1980), 129 pp.
7. Austin, Steven A., ed., *Grand Canyon: Monument to Catastrophe* (Institute for Creation Research, 1994)
8. Austin, Steven A., ed., *Catastrophes in Earth History* (Institute for Creation Research, 1984)
9. Baker, Mace, *Dinosaurs* (Bible Science Association, 1995).
10. Barnes, Thomas G., *Science and Biblical Faith* (Creation Research Society, 1993), 191 pp.
11. Barnes, Thomas G., *Origin and Destiny of the Earth's Magnetic Field* (Creation Research Society, 1983), 132 pp.
12. Bartz, Paul A., *Creation Moments* (Bible Science Association, 1990), 260 pp.
13. Bartz, Paul A., *Letting God Create Your Day* (Bible Science Association, 1991), 267 pp.
14. Bartz, Paul A., ed., *Influencing Our Children: Darwin's Impact on Education* (Bible Science Association, 1992) 213 pp.
15. Bergman, Jerry and George Howe, *Vestigial Organs Are Fully Functional* (Creation Research Society, 1990), 97 pp.
16. Bird, Wendell R., *The Origin of Species Revisited* (Thomas Nelson Co., 1989), 2 vols., 1149 pp.
17. Bliss, Richard B., Duane T. Gish and Gary E. Parker, *Fossils: Key to the Present* (Master Books, 1980), 81 pp.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

18. Bliss, Richard B., *Voyage to the Stars* (Institute for Creation Research, 1991), 111 pp.
19. Bliss, Richard B., and Donald DeYoung, *Voyage to the Planets* (Institute for Creation Research, 1994), 128 pp.
20. Bliss, Richard B., *Origins: Creation or Evolution* (Master Books, 1988), 76 pp.
21. Boys, Don, *Evolution: Fact, Fraud, or Faith* (Freedom Publications, 1994), 352 pp.
22. Brown, Walter T., *In the Beginning* (Center for Scientific Creation, 1989), 122 pp.
23. Chittick, Donald, *The Controversy* (Multnomah Press, 1984), 280 pp.
24. Coffin, Harold, *Origin by Design* (Review and Herald, 1983), 494 pp.
25. Cooper, Bill, *After the Flood* (Creation Science Movement, 1995), 250 pp.
26. Cousins, Frank, *Fossil Man* (Creation Science Movement, 1971), 138 pp.
27. Culp, Richard, *Remember Thy Creator* (Historic Christian Publications East, 1990), 207 pp.
28. Curtis, Wm. R., *The Gospel Prior to Moses* (Brentwood Christian Press, 1993), 155 pp.
29. DeYoung, Donald B., *Astronomy and the Bible* (Baker Book House, 1989), 146 pp.
30. DeYoung, Donald B., *Science and the Bible* (Baker Book House, 1994), 110 pp.
31. Dickson, Roger E., *The Fall of Unbelief* (Apologetics Press, 1982), 571 pp.
32. Dillow, Joseph, *The Waters Above* (Institute for Creation Research, 1982), 479 pp.
33. Frair, Wayne and Percival Davis, *A Case for Creation* (Moody Press, 1983), 155 pp.
34. Gentry, Robert, *Creation's Tiny Mystery* (Earth Science Associates, 1986), 315 pp.
35. Gish, Duane T., *The Amazing Story of Creation* (Institute for Creation Research, 1990), 112 pp.
36. Gish, Duane T., *Evolution: The Fossils Still Say No!* 391 pp. Formerly: *Evolution: Challenge of the Fossil Record* (Master Books, 1985), 277 pp.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

37. Gish, Duane T., *Creation Scientists Answer Their Critics* (Institute for Creation Research, 1993), 451 pp.
38. Gish, Duane T., and Henry M. Morris, *The Battle for Creation* (Institute for Creation Research, 1976), 321 pp.
39. Gish, Duane T., *Dinosaurs by Design* (Master Books, 1992), 88 pp.
40. Gitt, Werner, *Did God Use Evolution?* (Hanssler-Verlag, 1993), 152 pp.
41. Ham, Ken, *Genesis and the Decay of the Nations* (Master Books, 1991), 81 pp.
42. Ham, Ken, *The Lie: Evolution* (Master Books, 1987), 168 pp.
43. Ham, Ken, Andrew Snelling and Carl Weiland, *The Answers Book* (Master Books, 1991), 140 pp.
44. Helfinstine, Robert F. and Jerry D. Roth, *Texas Tracts and Artifacts* (Bible Science Association, 1994), 109 pp.
45. Howe, George F., ed., *Speak to the Earth* (Creation Research Society, 1975), 463 pp.
46. Humphreys, D. Russell, *Starlight and Time* (Master Books, 1994), 133 pp.
47. Huse, Scott, *Collapse of Evolution* (Baker Book House, 1983), 178 pp.
48. ICC Procedings: 1986 (2 vols., Creation Science Fellowship, 1987), 446 pp.
49. ICC Procedings: 1990 (2 vols., Creation Science Fellowship, 1991), 612 pp.
50. ICC Proceedings: 1994 (Creation Science Fellowship, 1995), 645 pp.
51. Johnson, Wallace, *Evolution?* (Tan Books and Publishers, 1976), 138 pp.
52. Keane, G.J., *Creation Rediscovered* (Credis Pty, Ltd., 1991), 302 pp.
53. Lammerts, Walter E., ed., *Scientific Studies in Special Creation* (Creation Research Society, 1971), 343 pp.
54. Lammerts, Walter E., ed., *Why Not Creation?* (Creation Research Society, 1970), 388 pp.
55. Leupold, Herbert C., *Genesis, Chs 1-19* (Baker Book House, 1949), 576 pp.
56. Lester, Lane P. and Raymond G. Bohlin, *The Natural Limits to Biological Change* (Zondervan Publishing House, 1984), 207 pp.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

57. Lubenow, Marvin, *Bones of Contention* (Baker Book House, 1992), 295 pp.
58. Manley, Isaac V., *God Made* (College Press Publ. Co., 1994), 209 pp.
59. Marsh, Frank L., *Variation and Fixity in Nature* (Pacific Press, 1976), 150 pp.
60. Martin, Jobe, *The Evolution of a Creationist* (Biblical Discipleship Publishers, 1994), 203 pp.
61. Morris, Henry M., *The Beginning of the World* (Master Books, 1991), 181 pp.
62. Morris, Henry M., *The Remarkable Record of Job* (Baker Book House, 1988), 146 pp.
63. Morris, Henry M., *The Biblical Basis for Modern Science* (Baker Book House, 1986), 516 pp.
64. Morris, Henry M., *Scientific Creationism* (Master Books, 1985), 281 pp.
65. Morris, Henry M., *The Long War Against God* (Baker Book House, 1989), 344 pp.
66. Morris, Henry M., *Many Infallible Proofs* (Master Books, 1974), 381 pp.
67. Morris, Henry M., *Science and the Bible* (Moody Press, 1986), 154 pp.
68. Morris, Henry M., *The God Who is Real* (Baker Book House, 1988) 96 pp.
69. Morris, Henry M., *The Genesis Record* (Baker Book House, 1976), 716 pp.
70. Morris, Henry M., *Biblical Creationism* (Baker Book House, 1993), 276 pp.
71. Morris, Henry M., *The Revelation Record* (Tyndale Publishing House, 1983), 528 pp.
72. Morris, Henry M., *Creation and the Second Coming* (Master Books, 1991), 194 pp.
73. Morris, Henry M., *Men of Science - Men of God* (Master Books, 1988), 107 pp.
74. Morris, Henry M., *Christian Education for the Real World* (Master Books, 1991), 295 pp.
75. Morris, Henry M., *Twilight of Evolution* (Baker Book House, 1963), 103 pp.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

76. Morris, Henry M., *History of Modern Creationism* (Institute for Creation Research, 1993), 444 pp.
77. Morris, Henry M., and Martin E. Clark, *The Bible Has the Answer* (Master Books, 1987), 394 pp.
78. Morris, John D., and Henry M. Morris, *Science, Scripture and the Young Earth* (Institute for Creation Research, 1989), 95 pp.
79. Morris, John D., *The Young Earth* (Master Books, 1994), 206 pp.
80. Mulfinger, George, ed., *Design and Origins in Astronomy* Creation Research Society, 1983), 151 pp.
81. Nelson, Ethel R. and C.H. Kang, *Discoveries in Genesis* (Concordia Publishing House, 1979), 139 pp.
82. Nelson, Ethel R. and Richard E. Broadberry, *Genesis and the Mystery Confucius Couldn't Solve* (Concordia Publishing House, 1994), 174 pp.
83. Oakland, Roger, G.S. McLean and L. McLean, *The Evidence of Creation* (1988), 185 pp.
84. Oakland, Roger, and Caryl Matrisciana, *The Evolution Conspiracy* (Harvest House, 1991), 216 pp.
85. Oard, Michael, *An Ice Age Caused by the Genesis Flood* (Institute for Creation Research, 1990), 243 pp.
86. Overton, Basil, *Evolution in the Light of Scripture, Science and Sense* (Apologetics Press, 1988), 165 pp.
87. Parker, Gary, *Creation: Facts of Life* (Master Books, 1994), 215 pp.
88. Parker, Gary and Henry M. Morris, *What is Creation Science?* (Master Books, 1987), 363 pp.
89. Pearcey, Nancy R. and Charles B. Thaxton, *The Soul of Science* (Bible Science Association, 1994), 349 pp.
90. Remine, Walter James, *The Biotic Message* (St. Paul Science, 1993), 538 pp.
91. Rohrer, Donald H. and Henry M. Morris, *The Decade of Creation* (Institute for Creation Research, 1980), 316 pp.
92. Rosevear, David, *Creation Science* (New Wine Press, 1991), 158 pp.
93. Rusch, Wibert H., *The Argument: Creationism vs. Evolutionism* (Creation Research Society, 1984), 87 pp.
94. Rybka, Theodore W., *Geophysical and Astronomical Clocks* (American Writing and Publishing Co., 1993), 134 pp.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

95. Sharp, G. Thomas, *Science According to Moses* (Creation Truth Publ., 1992), 442 pp.
96. Sharp, Douglas, *Revolution Against Evolution* (Bible Science Assoc. 1993), 107 pp.
97. Sippert, Albert, *Evolution is Not Scientific* (Sippert Publ. Co., 1995), 466 pp.
98. Slusher, Harold S. *The Origin of the Universe* (Institute for Creation Research, 1980), 90 pp.
99. Slusher, Harold S. and Steven G. Robertson, *The Age of the Solar System* (Institute for Creation Research, 1982), 131 pp.
100. Sunderland, Luther D., *Darwin's Enigma* (Master Books, 1984), 177 pp.
101. Taylor, Charles V., *The Oldest Science Book in the World* (Assembly Press, 1984), 142 pp.
102. Taylor, Ian, *In the Minds of Men* (TFE Publishing, 1984), 498 pp.
103. Taylor, Paul and Ken Ham, *The Genesis Solution* (Baker Book House, 1988), 126 pp.
104. Taylor, Paul S., *The Illustrated Origins Answer Book* (Films for Christ, 1990), 128 pp.
105. Taylor, Paul and Mark Van Bebber, *Creation and Time* (Films for Christ, 1994), 128 pp.
106. Thompson, Bert, *Creation Compromises* (Apologetics Press, 1995), 303 pp.
107. Vardiman, Larry, *Ice Cores and the Age of the Earth* (Institute for Creation Research, 1993), 87 pp.
108. Von Fange, Erich A., *Helping Children Understand Genesis and the Dinosaur* (Living Word Services, 1992), 208 pp.
109. Von Fange, Erich A., *Genesis and the Dinosaur* (Living Word Services, 1990), 311 pp.
110. Von Fange, Erich A., *Noah to Abram: The Turbulent Years* (Living Word Services, 1994), 372 pp.
111. Watson, David C., *Myths and Miracles* (Creation Science Foundation, 1988), 118 pp.
112. Whitcomb, John C., *The World that Perished* (Baker Book House, 1988), 178 pp.
113. Whitcomb, John C., *The Early Earth* (Baker Book House,1986), 174 pp.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

114. Whitcomb, John C., and Donald B. DeYoung, *The Moon* (BMH Books, 1978), 180 pp.
115. Whitcomb, John C., and Henry M. Morris, *The Genesis Flood* (Presbyterian and Reformed Publ. Co., 1961), 518 pp.
116. Whitcomb, Norma, *Those Mysterious Dinosaurs* (Presbyterian and Reformed Publishing Co., 1991), 115 pp.
117. White, A.J. Monty, *How Old is the Earth?* (Presbyterian and Reformed), 126 pp.
118. White, A.J. Monty, *Wonderfully Made* (Presbyterian and Reformed), 128 pp.
119. Wilder-Smith, A.E., *The Natural Sciences Know Nothing of Evolution* (Master Books, 1981), 185 pp.
120. Wilder-Smith, A.E., *He Who Thinks Has to Believe* (Bethany House, 1981), 94 pp.
121. Wilder-Smith, A.E., *The Creation of Life* (Master Books, 1970), 251 pp.
122. Wilder-Smith, A.E., *Man's Origin. Man's Destiny* (Bible Science Association, 1968), 320 pp.
123. Wilder-Smith, A.E., *Scientific Alternative to Neo-Darwinian Evolutionary Theory* (TWFT Publ., 1987), 198 pp.
124. Williams, Emmett L., *Thermodynamics and the Development of Order* (Creation Research Society, 1981), 141 pp.
125. Willis, Tom, *Real Scientists Just Say NO!* (Mid-America Creation Science Association, 1993), 110 pp.
126. Wilson, Clifford, *Visual Highlights of the Bible: From Adam to Abraham* (Pacific Christian Ministries, 1993), 147 pp.
127. Woodmorappe, John, *Studies in Flood Geology* (Institute for Creation Research, 1993), 208 pp.
128. Woodmorappe, John, *Noah's Ark: A Feasibility Study* (Institute for Creation Research, 1996), approx. 300 pp.
129. Wysong, Randy, *The Creation-Evolution Controversy* (Inquiry Press, 1976), 455 pp.

*Dr. Henry Morris is Founder and President Emeritus of ICR.
Cite this article: Henry M. Morris, Ph.D. 1995. The Young-Earth Creationist Bibliography. *Acts & Facts*. 24 (11). Institute For Creation Research. Online.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

LIST B

1. Ankerman, John & Weldon, John. *Ready With an Answer.* Eugene, Oregon. Harvest House, 1997.
2. Archer, Gleason L. *The Encyclopedia of Bible Difficulties.* Grand Rapids. Zondervan, 1982.
3. Barnett, Paul. *Is The New Testament History?* Ann Arbor, Michigan. Vine, 1986.
4. Barnett, Paul. *Jesus And the Logic of History.* Grand Rapids. Eerdmans, 1997.
5. Behe, Michael J. *Darwin's Black Box: The Biochemical Challenge to Evolution.* [New York, Touchstone, 1996]
6. Behe, Michael J. et al. *Science And Evidence for Design in The Universe.* San Francisco. Ignatius, 1999].
7. Blomberg, Craig. Edited by Michael J. Wilkins & J.P. Moreland. *Jesus Under Fire.* Grand Rapids. Zondervan, 1995.
8. Blomberg, Craig. *The Historic Reliability of The Gospels.* Downers Groves, Illinois. InterVarsity Press, 1987.
9. Boettner, Loraine. *Roman Catholicism.* London. The Banner of Truth Trust, Presbyterian & Reformed Publishing Co., 1962.
10. Boyd, Gregory A. *Cynic Sage or Son of God? Recovering The Real Jesus in An Age of Revisionist Replies.* Wheaton, Illinois. BridgePoint, 1995.
11. Bruce, F.F. *The Canon of Scripture.* Downers Grove, Illinois. InterVarsity Press, 1988.
12. Bruce, F.F. *The New Testament Documents: Are They Reliable?* Grand Rapids. Eerdmans, 1960.
13. Bruce, F.F. *Jesus and Christian Origins Outside the New Testament.* Grand Rapids. Eerdmans, 1974.
14. Collins, Gary R. *Can You Trust Psychology?* Downers Grove, Illinois. InterVarsity Press, 1988.
15. Craig, William Lane & Zindler, Frank. *Atheism vs. Christianity: Where Does the Evidence Point?* Grand Rapids. Zondervan, 1993.
16. Craig, William Lane. *Reasonable Faith.* Westchester, Illinois. Crossway, 1994.
17. Craig, William. *Enemy At the Gates: The Battle for Stalingrad.*
18. Dembski, William. *The Design Revolution: Answering the Toughest Questions About Intelligent Design.* InterVarsity Press, 2004.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

19. Denton, Michael. *Nature's Destiny.* New York. The Free Press, 1998.
20. Denton, Michael. *Evolution: A Theory in Crisis.* Mt. Bethesda. Adler & Adler, 1986.
21. Dunn, James. *The Living Word.* Philadelphia. Fortress, 1988.
22. Edwards, William D. et al. *On The Physical Death of Jesus Christ.* Journal Of the American Medical Association (March 21, 1986), pp.1455-63.
23. Ferrell, Vance. B.A., M.A., B.D. *Science versus Evolution.* Evolution-Facts Inc., 2001.
24. Ferrell, Vance. B.A., M.A., B.D. *The Evolution Handbook.* Evolution-Facts Inc., 2001.
25. Finegan, Jack. *The Archaeology of The New Testament.* Princeton. University Press, 1992.
26. Foreman, Dale. *Crucify Him.* Grand Rapids. Zondervan, 1990.
27. Foxe John. *Foxe's Christian Martyrs.* Barbour Publishing Inc., Ohio, 2005.
28. France, R.T. *The Evidence for Jesus.* Downers Grove, Illinois. InterVarsity Press, 1986.
29. Fruchtenbaum, Arnold. *Jesus Was a Jew.* Tustin, California. Ariel Ministries, 1981.
30. Frydland, Rachmiel. *What The Rabbis Know About the Messiah.* Cincinnati. Messianic, 1993.
31. Geisler, Norman L. & William, E. Nix. *A General Introduction to The Bible.* 1968. Chicago. Moody Press, 1980 [Reprint].
32. Goebbels, Joseph. *The Goebbels Diaries.* London, England. Sphere Books Ltd., 1982.
33. Green, Michael. *Christ Is Risen: So What?* Kent, England. Sovereign World, 1995.
34. Habermas, Gary & Flew, Antony. *Did Jesus Rise from The Dead? The Resurrection Debate.* San Francisco. Harper & Row, 1987.
35. Habermas, Gary & Moreland, J.P. *Beyond Death: Exploring the Evidence for Immortality.* Westchester, Illinois. Crossway, 1998.
36. Habermas, Gary. *The Historical Jesus.* Mo. College Press, 1996.
37. Hagee, John. *Jerusalem Countdown: A Warning to The World.* Lake Mary, Florida. Frontline, 2006.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

38. Ham, Ken. *The Lie: Evolution.* Green Forest, AR. Master Books, 1987.
39. Hanegraff, Hank. *The Face That Demonstrates the Farce of Evolution.* Nashville. Word, 1998.
40. Harris, Murray J. *Jesus As God.* Grand Rapids. Baker, 1993.
41. Harris, Murray J. *Three Crucial Questions About Jesus.* Grand Rapids. Baker, 1991.
42. Hengel, M. *Crucifixion In the Ancient World.* Philadelphia. Fortress, 1977.
43. Hitchens, Peter (2010) The Rage Against God: How Atheism Led Me to Faith. Zondervan
44. Huyghe René, et al. *Larousse Encyclopedia Of Prehistoric & Ancient Art.* London. Paul Hamlyn, 1957.
45. Johnson, Luke Timothy. *The Real Jesus.* San Francisco. HarperSan Francisco, 1996.
46. Johnson, Phillip E. *Darwin On Trial.* InterVarsity Press, 1993.
47. Josephus, Flavius (Translation: William Whiston, A.M.). *Josephus Complete Works.* Grand Rapids, Michigan. Kregel Publications, 1960.
48. Kaiser, Walter C. Jr. *The Messiah in The Old Testament.* Grand Rapids. Zondervan, 1995.
49. Kuhlman, Kathryn. *I Believe in Miracles.* London, England. Lakeland, Marshall, Morgan & Scott, 1962.
50. Lewis, C.S. *Fern-seed And Elephants.* Glasgow, England. Fount Paperbacks, 1975.
51. Lewis, C.S. *Mere Christianity.* Glasgow, England. Fount Paperbacks, 1944.
52. Lewis, C.S. *Miracles.* London, England. HarperCollins Publishers, 1947.
53. Lewis, C.S. *Surprised By Joy.* London, England. HarperCollins Publishers, 1955.
54. Lewis, C.S. *The Screwtape Letters.* London. Collins-Fontana, 1942.
55. Lewis, C.S. *The Problem of Pain.* London, England. HarperCollins Publishers, 1940.
56. Lindsey, Hal. *The Liberation of Planet Earth.* Zondervan Publishing Company & Bantam Books, 1974, 1976.
57. Lockyear, Herbert. *All The Messianic Prophecies of The Bible.* Grand Rapids, Michigan. Zondervan Publishing House, 1973.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

58. Lubenow, Martin L. *Bones Of Contention.*
59. Marshall, I. Howard. *I Believe in The Historical Jesus.* Grand Rapids. Eerdmans, 1977.
60. Marshall, I. Howard. *The Origins of New Testament Christology.* Downers Grove, Illinois. InterVarsity Press, 1976.
61. Martin, W.J. *The Deity of Christ.* Chicago. Moody Press, 1964.
62. McBirnie, William Steuart Ph.D. *The Search for The Twelve Apostles.* Illinois. Tyndale House Publishers, 1973.
63. Mc Dowell, Josh & Wilson, Bill. *He Walked Among Us.* Nashville. Nelson, 1994.
64. McDowell, Josh & Larson, Bart. *Jesus: A Biblical Defense of His Deity.* San Bernadino, California. Here's Life, 1983.
65. McDowell, Josh. *More That a Carpenter.* Carol Stream, Illinois. Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., 1977, 2005.
66. McDowell, Josh. *The Resurrection Factor.* San Bernadino. California. Here's Life, 1981.
67. McGrath, Alister. *Dawkins' GOD: Genes, Memes, And the Meaning of Life.* Victoria, Australia. Blackwell Publishing, 2007.
68. McRay, John. *Archaeology And the New Testament.* Grand Rapids, Baker, 1001.
69. Meir, Golda. *My Life.* London, Futura Publications Ltd., 1975.
70. Metzger, Bruce. *The Canon of The New Testament.* Oxford. Clarendon Press, 1987.
71. Moreland, J.P. *Scaling The Secular City.* Grand Rapids. Baker, 1987.
72. Morison, Frank. *Who Moved the Stone?* Grand Rapids. Zondervan, 1987.
73. Moule, C.F.D. *The Origins of Christology.* Cambridge. Cambridge University Press, 1977.
74. Moule, C.F.D. *The Phenomenon of The New Testament.* London. SCM Press, 1967.
75. Pate, C. Marvin & Pate, Sheryl L. *Crucified In the Media.* Grand Rapids, Michigan. Baker Publishing Group, 2005.
76. Patzia, Arthur G. *The Making of The New Testament.* Downers Grove. Illinois. InterVarsity Press, 1995.
77. Pfeiffer, Charles F. and Vos, Howard F. *The Wycliffe Historical Geography of Bible Lands.* Chicago. Moody Press, 1967.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

78. Proctor, William. *The Resurrection Report.* Nashville. Broadman & Holman, 1998.
79. Rosen, Moishe. *Y'shua, The Jewish Way to Say Jesus.* Chicago. Moody Press, 1982.
80. Rosen, Ruth ed. *Jewish Doctors Meet the Great Physician.* San Francisco. Purple Pomegranate, 1997.
81. Russell of Liverpool, Lord. C.B.E., M.C. *The Scourge of The Swastika.* London, England. Cassell & Co, Ltd., 1954.
82. Sada, Georges & Black, Jim Nelson. *Saddam's Secrets.* Brentwood, TN. Integrity Publishers, 2006.
83. Sampson, Philip. *Six Modern Myths.* Downer's Grove, Illinois. InterVarsity Press, 2000.
84. Sereny, Gitte. *Speer's Battle with Truth.* London, England. Macmillan General Books, 1995.
85. Sheikh, Bilquis. *I Call Him Father.* Lincoln, Virginia. Chosen Books, 1977.
86. Speer, Albert. *Inside The Third Reich.* London, England. Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1970.
87. Spurgeon, Charles H. *Lectures To My Students.* Basingstoke, Hants, UK. Marshall, Morgan & Scott.
88. Stott, John. *Basic Christianity.* Grand Rapids. Eerdmans, 1986.
89. Stowell, Joseph. *I Would Follow Jesus.* Chicago. Moody Publishers, 2005.
90. Strobel, Lee. *The Case for A Creator.* Grand Rapids, Michigan. Zondervan Publishing Company, 2004.
91. Strobel, Lee. *The Case for Christ.* Grand Rapids, Michigan. Zondervan Publishing Company, 1998.
92. Strobel, Lee. *The Case for Faith.* Grand Rapids, Michigan. Zondervan Publishing Company.
93. Telchin, Stan. *Betrayed?* Grand Rapids. Chosen, 1982.
94. Ten Boom, Corrie. *The Hiding Place.* Minneapolis, Minnesota. World Wide Publications, 1971.
95. Thompson, J.A. *The Bible and Archaeology.* Grand Rapids. Eerdmans, 1975.
96. Trevor-Roper, Hugh. *The Last Days of Hitler.* London, England. Pan Books Ltd., 1947.
97. Warren, Rick. *The Purpose Driven Life.* Grand Rapids, Michigan. Zondervan Publishing Company, 2002.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

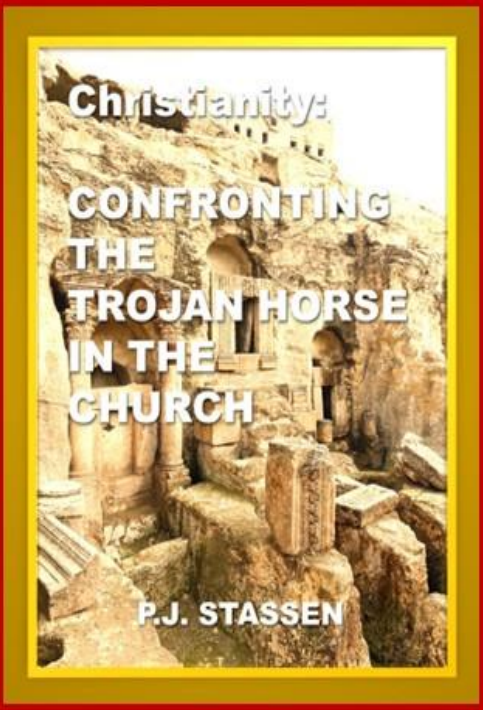
98. Wells, Jonathan. *Icons Of Evolution: Why Much of What We Teach About Evolution Is Wrong.* Washington, D.C., Regnery, 2000.
99. Witherington, Ben, III. *The Christology of Jesus.* Minneapolis. Fortress, 1990.
100. Wilkins, Michael J. & Moreland, J.P. *Jesus Under Fire.* Grand Rapids. Zondervan, 1995.
103. Yamauchi, Edwin. *The Stones and The Scriptures.* New York. J.B. Lippencott, 1972.
104. Yancey, Philip. *Where Is God When It Hurts?* Grand Rapids, Michigan.
105. Zodhiates, Spiros. *Was Christ God?* Grand Rapids. Eerdmans, 1966.

Copyright © 2022 P.J. Stassen All Rights Reserved

AUTHOR PROFILE

P. J. Stassen, born in 1947 in Randgate, South Africa, holds a B.A. degree in Industrial Psychology & Sociology (Industrial) from the University of South Africa. A former businessman who, after mandatory military conscription, spent the first 12 years of his life in 1966 in the field of retail (Textiles & General Dealer) in a family business begun by his father in 1964, thereafter worked at various other jobs eventually arriving in the fulfilling position of a corporate trainer with *Kumba Resources* (formerly *Iscor Iron Ore Mine*) in the Bushveldt region of South Africa during the years 1986 and 1997. At the time of his retirement in 2013 he was engaged in *Occupational Health & Safety Training* in the corporate environment on a contract basis for a Johannesburg company.

P.J. Stassen and his wife are both retired and live in Centurion, South Africa after having also served in their capacities as gospel musicians (pianist & organist respectively) in churches in two of South Africa's nine provinces, e.g., in places like Vanderbijlpark, Bloemfontein, Thabazimbi, Sinoville and Centurion.



Son of God, Son of David and Son of Man, He came to die for His own creation and for the sins of the world.

The Gospel of Jesus Christ; offered to all but forced on none.

Only one life that will soon be past; only what's done for this humble Carpenter-Rabbi from Nazareth will last.

MORE BOOKS BY THE SAME AUTHOR

Christianity: Saviour on a Mission
Christianity: The Invitation Still Stands
Christianity: Fighting the Good Fight
Christianity: Keeping the Faith
Meditations & Contemplations: Straight out of Joburg!
Choosing the Right Side of History
Christendom Opnieuw Bezocht